

233199

# A Roviana and English Dictionary

With ENGLISH-ROVIANA INDEX

LIST OF NATURAL HISTORY OBJECTS

and

Appendix of OLD CUSTOMS

by

J. H. L. WATERHOUSE, F.R.A.I.

Member Polynesian Society.

Revised and enlarged

by

L. M. JONES

1949.

Wholly set up and printed in Australia

by

Epworth Printing and Publishing House

218 Castlereagh Street

Sydney

## PREFACE

---

The ZINAMA ROVIANA is the dialect of the Roviana Lagoon at the N.W. corner of New Georgia, and might almost as correctly be called Zinama Muda. Mainly perhaps, through the operations of the Methodist Mission, the dialect in question has now spread far beyond its original boundaries. It is now largely spoken and understood, not only right through New Georgia, but on the islands of Raduvu (Rendova), Duke (Kolobanara), Gizo, Sibo, Ganoqa (Ranonga), Vella Lavella and Choiseul. In parts of Ysabel and the Shortland Group there are also communities where it is used, and it is already in a fair way to become the *lingua franca* of the Western Solomons.

To those anxious to study in detail the grammar of the language we cannot too highly commend the Roviana Grammar Notes in the excellent work on *Melanesian Island Languages* produced by Mr. S. H. Ray, M.A., F.R.A.I.

Possibly the greatest obstacle to students of the Roviana dialect — except those with some acquaintance with the Pacific Island languages — is the system of terminations, and we have, in this little work, endeavoured to give some idea of the various suffixes and their uses.

The *-na* following many nouns indicates the 3rd person, singular, as *nene-na* his, her or its foot, in practice written *nenena*. It would be impossible to have '*nana nene*'. Practically all nouns referring to parts of the body (as well as others) take this *-na* suffix, and in addition — as indicated by the frequent note re *-qu*, *-mu*, etc. — the whole of the regular pronominal suffixes. We would draw special attention to the notes under *e-*, *ga-*, *ge-*, *ma-*, *-na*, *na-*, *ni-*, *-o* and *ta*. In the earlier part of the dictionary the objective suffixes *-a* and *-ia* are mostly printed immediately after the word base, as *api-a*



and *asa-ia*, but in the latter part they are more often shown in the form of the altered word, as *ruriti*, *ruritia*; *ruba*, *rubaia*, etc. The essential point is to get a good grip of the word base.

The above remarks apply also to the separable prepositional *nia*, which in some cases appears as in the word *biva-nia*, and in others as in *ipania*. The change too should be noted which occurs in the terminations of such words as *sigoto*, *sigotia*; *dogoro*, *dogoria*; *pakete*, *paketia*. Still other forms of the objective suffixes are found in *poloso* and *popolo* which would become respectively *polosia* and *popolia*. It will be noticed that in some cases a reduplicated form of the word is given, as *busa*, *busabusa*; *dumi*, *dumidumi*; *boru*, *boruboru*; *petu*, *petupetu*. The reduplication generally indicates plurality, frequency or intensity. It is not to be understood that every word variation made possible by the above, nor by terminals, nor even by the causative *va* and reciprocal *vari*, is included in the dictionary.

The vowels in Roviana have the same sound as in Italian. Of the consonants there is no c, f, w, x or y. B is always mb; d is always nd; g is the 'Melanesian' g; the italic *n* is like ng in 'singing'; q is like ng in 'linger'; j is like J in John, but some give it almost a soft z sound; v as in English, though in a few words it changes — Vona Vona (the name of the adjoining Lagoon) becomes almost Wona Wona. Z has the sound of z in zenith. In pronunciation, the accent in the great majority of cases falls on the first syllable.

Considerable attention has been devoted to the section at the end of the dictionary giving the names of Natural History objects, but while every effort has been made to ensure accuracy, the Compiler cannot accept any responsibility for the correctness or otherwise of the various determinations. Perhaps one of the most deplorable features of modern native life is the disappearance of so much of the lore of bush and reef that added a zest and interest to the daily round. It must ever remain a matter of profound regret that the wonderful knowledge of Mother Nature and her doings possessed by natives like the late chief *Gumi* and others should have vanished unrecorded with them.

That this work — prepared as it has been under considerable difficulties — is far from perfect, the Compiler is painfully aware, but if it serves to advance in any way the interests of the great Western portion of this Protectorate, the effort will not have been altogether in vain.

J. H. L. W.

BRITISH SOLOMON ISLANDS  
1928.

## ROVIANA DICTIONARY

---

### A.

-a, the objective suffix. *magu* cut, *magua* cut it.

*Abana*, a term for the ocean. See *lamana*.

*ababe-na*, the arm-pit.

*adanae*, to approach a place without or before entering—"Ele adanae nuquru pa holapana sa vaka." The vessel approached the reef passage without entering (before entering).

*ade*, to take hold of, or receive, an article handed by another. "Mania sa, ke ade vagia rau." He handed it, and I took it. Refers also to money paid for a wife.

*ade*, persons sharing in distribution of *inivasa*.

*adumu*, cloudy, dull, dreary looking sky.

*agiri*, to behave in a disorderly manner. "Meke kakala agiri."

*agoi*, you, thou. See *goi*.

*agoso*, to die of starvation. "Agoso mate."

*abo-a*, to kiss. *vari abo*.

*ae*, an exclamation, generally implying dissent.

*ake*, an exclamation of pain or distress.

*akeve*, madness. "Na razaia akeve sa tie sana." insanity.

*ala*, to keep watch in a *tomoko* whilst raiding party is ashore; or in pig hunting.

*alana*, to search carelessly for a thing. "Hata alana se sanu."  
So and so searched carelessly.

*alasa*, to cure eye-trouble. *alasia*.

*ale*, to float. *patu ale*, pumice stone. *alale*. "Alale dia tu sari kasa." They are coming leisurely, by canoe.  
*va alale*, model canoe racing.

*alubae*, almost syn. *garegareana*.

*alili*, as *kabo alili*, to call out when in great pain or distress as, "Ke, nana, naki malana qua!"

*ananoso*, a kind of guessing game. *ananosia*, in which trees and birds are named.

*api-a*, to smooth (with bark of *bubu*, etc.) the *tita* caulking of *tomoko*.

*apo-a*, a fishing term—said of a canoe when any number of fish up to 9 are caught on the maiden trip.

*apuru-nia*, to throw off. *apuru kuzue*, said of a pitching vessel at sea, the nautical "Bumping the mile-stones"; throw off load from shoulder.

*aqā*, to wait. *aqania*, to wait for:—*nau*, *nigo*, etc.

*aqaqoro*, cloudy, of the sky; shady.

*aqoro*, to shelter. *aqaqoroana*, a shelter, a refuge.

*aqu-nia*, to care for, to watch over. See *naqiti*.

*araba*, to cover the ground, as sweet potato vines, etc.

*arariana*, numerous, plentiful, abundant.

*araru*, as *araru habanana*, to sing lullabies, to tell fairy tales, etc.; also said of a person of changeable appearance; clown antics.

*arau*, I, me. Also *rau*, *au*.

• *aria*, an interjection—a call to action. "Aria, mada gani-gani!"  
*oria*.

*arini*, they, them. *rini*.

*aro-a*, to sit near or round a pot of food, a fire, etc. *vari aroi*, of two persons. *aro hope*, to worship at a *hope*. *inaro hope*.

*aroso*, the general name for vines and creepers.

*aruru-na*, the coir or fibre of the coco-nut, etc.

*asa*, he, she, it, him, her. Sometimes *sa*.

*asa-ia*, to grind, as an axe, if very blunt; grate, like luzu, taro, etc.

*asana-na*, the gills of a fish.

- asamia*, to fasten or lash canoes, etc., with the *Asama* vine.
- ase-na*, the jaw. Takes *-qu*, *-mu*, etc.
- asepaleo*, a reversed Z shaped design, made from Nautilus shell, used in inlay work.
- ata*, net set in bush to catch pigs.
- atana*, said of a small cloud appearing in the sky, and growing bigger.
- atu*, an expletive implying movement away of speaker or those addressed. "*Atuatu!*" "Go on!" "Move on!" *va atua*.  
Atu ko: Let me see. Note: Atu koa *goi*; but, La koa *sa*.
- avanae*, to hold or poise, as a spear. "*Avana nia sa sa nana hopere.*" He swung the axe—*Avana-nia sa sa maho*.
- avara-na*, the shoulder.
- avasa*, said of an area of water free from patches or rocks, with sandy bottom.
- avava-na*, the groin. Takes *-qu*, *-mu*, etc.
- avavi*, a certain paddle stroke (slow) in which the shaft of the paddle is rubbed lightly along the *tavala*.
- avei*, where? "*Avei sa mola?*" Where is the canoe? It is used in interrogative sense only. In conversation *avei?* is often abbreviated to *ae*, as "*Ae magu?*" Where is the knife? See *pavei* and *vasina*.
- avere*, wish to become (in thought only).
- avisi*, twins, when of same sex. See *vivi*.
- avolonana-na*, a burst of sound; a clear sound from a distance.  
c.f. *vatavana*.
- avoso*, to hear, listen. *avosia*. Takes *-au*, *-igo*, etc., terminations.  
"*Avoso nia rau pa masa.*" I heard it along the beach (from some one else).
- azaria*, to lower a hill or mound.
- azegoro*, to sit native fashion on the ground. See *habotu*, *horodidi*, etc.

## B = MB.

*Ba*, but, although, however, or.

*baba*, stiff, of knee or elbow joint.

*baba-nau*, etc.

*babania*, to tow a canoe, etc.; to bring a ship to port.

*babarakata*, to partly draw up a canoe on the beach. "Babarakata nia sa mola." See *ovulia*.

*babusae-nia*, to name or speak generally of persons or things. Opp. of *minaminaka*.

*babareke*, a hoop or ring of cane, to slip on and off a pole, etc.: the coccyx.

*babareki*, as *ene babareki*, to walk, as two friends with arms on each other's shoulders.

*bage*, to come out from shelter under rocks, etc., as *sise*; to ache or pain, of stomach.

*bagere*, to hunt 'possums. See *varuqaba manue*.

*bagutala*, a name applied jokingly to a stout man.

*bagutu*, a count or score in a shooting match.

*banara-na*, a chief. In translations—Lord.

*banu*, the cross-piece at top of a paddle handle. *banua*, to break same. "Meke banua sa qua vose." See *bele*.

*bae*, a cave.

*baere*, a friend, a mate. Sometimes *baere*. *binaire*, friendship.

*bakala*, to shine, as the heavenly bodies, etc. Almost syn. *nedala*: clear: to be clear.

*bakiba*, a ring about 6" in diameter cut from *bio* shell, and worn suspended from the neck on gala occasions. Regarded also as currency, the most valuable having part with a reddish shade.

*bakora*, injured, wounded, cut. *binakora*.

*bakovara*, a barbed fighting spear. See *hopere*, *pana*.

*bakua*, ringworm. Probably an introduced word.

*bakulu*, tired. *ta bakulu*, to be tired in arms and mind.

- bakulava*, a complaint like rheumatism, in arms and shoulders.
- bala-na*, almost syn. *totosona*, in the direction of, but more generally used in form of *varibalai*, equal, as canoes, etc., when racing.
- balabala-ia*, to remember, consider, recollect. *binalabala*, thought, meaning. *balabala pule*, to be homesick.
- balairi*, sky blue.
- balau*, beware, take warning: *vina balau*, a warning: *va balauia*, to warn.
- balebale*, a skin disease.
- balina*, to look about nervously. See *dolina*.
- balu-a*, to cause to move "en masse."
- balubalu*, a method of fishing with *arara*, but not so elaborate as *kuarao*.
- baludoduru*, sideways: Syn. *pa doduru*.
- bana*, a raft of bamboo, etc.
- bara*, a fence or wall; a fenced "pen."
- barabarata*, adultery. *baratia*.
- baraboko*, lit. pig fence. The name of a certain design used in inlay work on *tomoko*, etc. See *asipaleo*, *barabarava*, etc.
- barakevu*, feathers on young bird.
- barava*, a shell article carved from *kekerava*. *barabarava*, a design in inlay work.
- baregoto*, said of anyone taking "French leave" of others' property.
- bareke*, a shell ring, larger than *bakiba*, made from *veruveru*.
- barekoto*, the bark of a banyan used for making native cloth.
- bari*, an expletive—the plural of *bisa*. "Lopu ele noma bari." They are not yet large.
- barikaleqe*, a married woman. See *kaleqe*.
- barogoso*, an old man.
- barono*, to snore.
- baru*, to fall, of a cluster of nuts (only). *baru-a*, to pick and throw down a whole cluster of coco-nuts. *barubaru*, *sa nohara*, many clusters of coco-nuts (on tree).

- baso*, a concomitant to an article of food, a relish. *baso-nia*.
- batu-na*, the head. *batu tomate*, a skull; *batu boso*, a head taken in a raid. See *herabera*.
- be*, if, whether, etc. "Be lopu boka, si leana tu." If impossible, all right.
- beasa*, pale, as a sick person.
- bebala*, a term used in bonito fishing (*valusa*)—to lift a fish out of water with rod.
- bebeno*, to be excited, to hurry. *binenobeno*.
- beberava*, almost syn. with *bebeno*.
- beberekana*, syn. with *bebeno*.
- begasa*, withered and drooping, of *talo*, etc.
- behu-na*, blind. "Behu si rau!" I am blind!
- beka*, perhaps. Generally used with *gina*, as "Gina pa nana mola, beka." Perhaps in his canoe.
- bekaha-na*, the spleen.
- bekolo*, to twist or turn a shield or a paddle in a certain manner. Women are said to *vose bekobekolo*.
- bekoto*, laths of *voko* or *beta* wood, used in thatching.
- beku*, an idol or image, but one that is not necessarily worshipped. See *vina tigo*.
- belana*, to turn over, as fish or as 'tumbler' pigeons; to turn or twist a shield in a certain way. *belabelana*.
- bele-a*, to break, of flat things only, as a *dala*, paddle blade, plate, etc. *belebele*.
- bero-na*, the liver.
- beru-na*, the lips; the rim of a *piga*, etc.; the beard of shellfish; *beru kolo*, the surface of water.
- berukehe*, a well of water.
- besu-nia*, to mourn. This is indicated by letting the hair get tangled, "lopu binu," etc.
- betete*, the noise made by a flapping sail; the flying of birds.
- beto-a*, to finish, to end. *va beto*. *vinabetona*, the end or finish. See *hokoto*.



- bibilava*, confused, stupid, as when hastily aroused from sleep.
- bibolo*, a constellation—Pleiades.
- bigobigo*, a rainbow.
- bigu-a*, to husk a coco-nut with a pointed stick which is called *bibiguana*.
- bigusu*, serum.
- bikibako*, a sickness, a form of parotitis or mumps.
- bikubiku*, betel-nut at a young stage, as when chewed by old people.
- bilana*, urine. See *mimi*.
- bilasa*, scorched by the sun or fire. *bilasia*.
- biliboa*, a certain figure in *karikari*, or 'string figures.'
- bilibeluhu*, to move or wave in the wind, as a branch or frond; move restlessly to and fro, as a sick child.
- bilibilikokoro*, to make an erratic course, of a *mola*, etc. Almost syn. *vitovitoi*.
- binu*, lime, coral. "Binua sa sa kaluna." He limes his hair.
- bira-na*, the hard roe of fish. See *lulugava-na*: Red eyes of conjunctivitis. *birabira*, red sky just before sunrise.
- bisa*, an expletive, often implying "Of course!" *Ele taloa bisa*, He has gone.
- bitibato*, to glance round restlessly.
- boa-na*, the testicles. *boko boboa*, a young boar.
- bobo*, a lump or swelling.
- boboa talina*, the lobe of the ear.
- bobogisi*, said of food that has been cooked some time but edible; food that is beginning to turn sour is said to be *bogisi-na*.
- bobolokuhai*, round, circular. *kada bobolokuhai*, a certain design  
O O used in inlaid work.
- boboro*, a large leaf package of *buba*. See *buvihuvi*.
- boborokata*, a skin trouble with localised pustules: welts.
- boboso*, damp, wet. *va bobosia*, to wet. See *neluku*.
- bobosuru*, ferns, orchids, etc. growing on trees. elephantiasis.

- bogu-na*, the stomach.
- bogu*, a jar.
- bogusu*, an ocean swell.
- boni-na*, night. "Pavei koa si goi boni?" Where were you last night? See *norai*.
- boka-ia*, to accomplish, to be able. *boka ene*, able to walk. "Kaqu bokaia sa." He will accomplish it. *bokaboka*, able, accomplished. "Vineki bokaboka si asa." She is an able girl.
- bokala*, a bow, smaller than *buala*.
- bokalia*, a *valusa* term. To pull a fish in with rod and line.
- bokolo*, to round off the edges of a *bokata* by grinding or rubbing.  
*bokolia*.
- boku-a*, to make divisions (*ilaka*) in a garden or plantation.
- bolebole*, a sand-bank or sand spit.
- bolivu*, frambesial sores on soles of feet, etc.
- bololo*, large beads; lead—from Eng. ball.
- bonabona*, a young bird as yet unable to fly. Animals and children as yet unable to walk.
- boni-na*, dirty. See *nazi*.
- bora-na*, the red healing surface of a sore.
- bora*, to make the mouth and lips red by chewing betel-nut and lime. *borabora*.
- borasana*, chafing.
- borete*, the ova of crabs, etc.
- borono*, a swollen or deformed leg.
- boru-a*, to attach sinkers (*kaza*) to a fish net.
- bosi*, to fish unsuccessfully. See *dula*.
- boso*, a victim of a raid, a prey. *boso lau*. *Tomate ta sekena*.
- bota*, a tabu word. Pubes.
- botini*, the top-plate or wall-plate of a building.
- botubotu*, mounds for planting yams, etc.; hillocks.
- botubotukale*, said of the moon when gibbous.
- buala*, a large kind of bow. See *bokala*.

*buba-na*, the fruit or kernel of *okete*, *nohara*, etc., after removal of shell or husk.

*bububulu*, to bubble.

*bubulu*, to leak, as a canoe or boat. See *boni*.

*bububele*, a coward, cowardly.

*bugata*, refers to *tita* caulking of a canoe. *bugatia*.

*bugava*, said of unaired clothes, etc.

*bugiri*, an arrow, usually made from wood of the *Hekolo* (*Areca* sp.). See *tupi*.

*bugoro*, angry. *bugoronia*, angry with. *va bugoria*, to make angry.  
*binugoro*, anger. *tie bubugoro*, an angry man. See *gegese*.

*ouhi-na*, an uncle, or nephew, or niece, if sister's children.  
*tamabuhi-na*, the relationship between such.

*bukaba*, a spring, fountain. See *iriri*.

*bukeke*, hair standing on end: goose-flesh.

*bukele*, to turn over, as a large stone.

*bukibuki*, *Striae gravidarum*.

*buki hogoto*, a ceremony performed at the beach on return of a successful turtle or bonito catch.

*buko*, a professional attendant and guard of a chief.

*bulabula*, *tini bulabula*, said of a mid-brown person.

*bulau*, shell armlets, made from *bulau* shell.

*bule*, calm, peaceful, fine. "Bule sa ruku." The rain has ceased—i.e., It is fine. "Bule sa popoa" has a similar meaning. *va bulea*, to calm. *bulebule* is said of a 'shining countenance,' or body. *binule*, peace.

*buli-a*, to knock down fruit by throwing sticks. The stick used thus is called *bulibuli*.

*bulo-na*, the heart.

*buma*, green.

*buna*, now used of bombs, from *buna*, a vine, which see.

*bupara*, brown.

*bure*, to brush or knock away insects; to drive fowls. *burea*, to winnow.

*burene*, to smell foul, as pigs, dogs, etc.

*huri-na*, a keloid or raised scar.

*burikikibi*, a kind of itch, a rash; scarred, of face or body.

*buro*, to stay with or accompany for sake of society or protection.  
*va buro au*.

*burono*, a rounded tassel or neck ornament of coloured and plaited *agana*. *buroku*, is made square; also used to add to bottom of fish line to attach hook.

*burunu*, to roar or howl, as the wind. See *ovana*.

*burubara*, to see a thing indistinctly as when it is partly hidden.

*burukete*, to make an explosive noise with the lips.

*busa-ia*, to make lines or stripes, as with *binu* on face. *busa sokovea*, one line across face. *busabusa*.

*busu*, the distinctive odour of *manue*, often associated by natives with *tomate*; stools of dead person.

*buti*, coagulated blood, blood blister.

*butu*, to strike or splash water with the opened hands.

*butubutu*, a tribe: a race of people, a kingdom.

## D = ND.

*Dada*, a drought.

*dadaga*, a root of a tree. *karoso* is a smaller one.

*dadagiri*, said of a sinewy man.

*dadi-a*, to afflict. Almost syn. with *ta bilai*. To cry till weak and faint. Takes *-au*, etc. "Be lopu aro hope si gita, si kore tadadi."

*dadusu*, to rub, as in the motion of waxing an end of thread.  
*dadusia*. To soften; *agana*, to massage.

*dakala*, to draw or pull out, as a piece of wood from a socket; to fall out of its hole, as a nail.

- dakua*, to pull or tug, as at a rope, etc.
- dalo-a*, to wash the face. See *pezaku* and *hubuve*.
- dama-na*, the palate.
- davi*, a crescent shaped ornament or breastplate made from *davi* shell.
- deana*, fat, grease.
- dedegere*, a post, pillar or mast.
- dedekuru*, the shaft of a canoe paddle, etc.
- dena*, satisfied, having eaten sufficient.
- dekuru*, a log of wood. A stump is *palinutu*.
- dekusaramade*, a children's game played with fingers to accompaniment of a rhyme.
- di, -dia*, see Note under *-na*.
- dia*, their. *dia popoa*, their country. Almost syn. *tadirini*.
- diana*, cold, shivering, of persons. See *ibu*.
- didere*, a reciprocating drill, the bit being a 'finger' of coral.
- digomo*, stakes of *bivu*, etc., used as a trellis, or singly for yam vines.
- dikue*, as in *vari dikuenia*, to encompass.
- dikuru*, to fold and lash as a matted package, etc. *dikuria. diniku dikuru*, a package, load, burden, etc.
- divedive*, to get *katukatu* and other fish near beach by striking with a sharp instrument, as piece of iron, etc.—probably a *dive* shell originally.
- doa*, greedy.
- dodobo*, naked, nude. Almost syn. *dodore*.
- doduru-na*, all, every, the whole.
- dogolo*, the raised platform round a *pavasa*, upon which the *qeqese* is placed; wall plates of a house.
- dogoro*, to see. *dogoria*. "Lopu dogoria rau." I do not see it. *dodogorai*. "Pude qu dodogorai." That I may see. *dogoro sidara*, the menses.

*dono*, to look. *dono mae*, look here. *dinono*, a look. *dono lea*, beautiful. *dono hikare*, ugly. "Dono la rau ba lopu dogoria."  
I looked but did not see it.

*doke-na*, the navel.

*doko*, said of *makoto* fish taking the bait of crab in a *kura*.

*dokodokoe*, to walk or speak haltingly, etc.; to approach a person of rank in such a manner; to hesitate, or wait, of warriors about to attack.

*dokodokoho-na*, the loins.

*dokoho*, a belt or girdle.

*dolina*, to look about uneasily or nervously. *dodolina*.

*dolu*, a chest or box. Originally a large piece of bark or *tivona* formed into a receptacle.

*doma-nia*, syn. with *dono toto*: day dream.

*domiki*, to pick up scraps as a bird or fish.

*domu*, native paint, very black, to blacken.

*doroko*, to look intently at, but not actually see.

*dotu*, an exclamation—Behold! Also *do*.

*dovi-a*, to name or guess correctly in the game of *ananoso*.  
"Pude poza gotoa."

*duana*, to be anxious or uneasy. "Ta duana nia rau sa tuqu." I am anxious about my child; applied also to sudden gladness or pleasure.

*dua-ia*, to jostle with the elbow, shoulder, etc. *dudua*.

*duasa-ia*, -au, etc., to massage in order to revive from a faint.

*dudukurumu*, great darkness.

*dudulia*, to probe or clean a wound with a grass stalk; to use same as a catheter.

*dudumubi*, covered with dirt as the black of smoke, etc.

*dudusu*, very slow, originally of very slow moving canoes.

*dugala-na*, a noise or crash, as of a falling tree, etc. *dugu-dugala*.

*duwana*, to throb.

*duki-na*, bad, rotten, of eggs.

*dukudukuru*, to sniff.

*dula*, to fish and get nothing. See *qiru*, etc.

*dumi-a*, to punch lightly. *dumidumi*. "Meke dumi au!" Don't punch me! *varidumi*.

*duta-ia*, to buffet, to collide with. *duta hola ia*, to knock over accidentally. See *hoata*.

*duvili*, foolish, stupid. See *pekipeki*—worse than *pekipeki*.

## E.

*E*, a personal article used with proper nouns. "Bugoro nau e Joni." John is angry with me. Almost syn. *se*. *e* is sometimes used instead of *meke*. "Maka, Luke e Joni." Mark, Luke and John. *e* is usually used with subject.

*e-*, a possessive sign (followed by pronominal endings) indicating the desire for food, drink, sleep, tobacco and certain other things. *Equ gani*, I wish to eat. *Emu napo?* Do you wish to drink? *Ena piala*, He wishes to smoke. The plurals are—*eda* (1st incl.), *emami* (1st excl.), *emi* (2nd), *edi* (3rd person). See *oda*, etc.

*eapa*, an orphan.

*eba-na*, ashes.

*edoso*, to boast, to show off. *inedoso*. "Sasi edoso nia sa tie hie."

*ego*, an exclamation of approval—All right! *va egoa*; to agree, to consent.

*egorai*, to sing in a certain manner.

*egoro*, barren, of fruit trees.

*ena*, face up. *eko ena*, to lie face upwards. *va enaia*, to turn face upwards. Opp. of *opo*.

*ebaka*, to wish or want for food, money, etc. *ebaka-nia*. "Haba-huala si rau, ehaka poata qua." I am poor and want money.

*ehara-na*, blood. Takes *-qu*, *-mu*, etc. *lua ehara*, a term for hemorrhage. *pea ehara*, dysentery.

*ehu-na*, projections on a turtle's back.

*ekata*, to crave for certain food. "Ekata qua be habu mai igana." *ekata-nia*.

*eke*, alone, single, solitary. "Koa eke si asa." He is alone. *tuna ekei*, an only child.

*eko*, to lie down. *eko ena*, to lie flat on the back. *eko opora-paha*, to lie face downwards. *eko talaqeqese*, to lie on side. *va ekoa sa koburnu*.

*ele*, the sign of the past or perfect tense. "Ele taloa si asa." He has gone.

*elo-na*, a leaf. *elelo*. *elo bakua*, a banana leaf.

*emata*, an old or deserted garden or plantation, or one left to fallow: secondary growth, getting high.

*emonana*, the fibre of vines. See *ola-na*.

*ene*, to go, to walk. *enene*. *inene*, a journey. *ene hoboro*, to wander, to go idly. *ene vatokele*, to go in single file. *ene* might be used also with many other words.

*eono*, to kill a number of people. *ineono*, a massacre.

*epata*, a food basket hung from the roof to serve as a safe.

*epulu*, to withdraw or take out, as food from a native oven, etc. *epulia*.

*eputu*, heart-beat, pulse.

*eqele mata* or *mata eqele*, cross-eyed.

*eqeqi*, a roughly plaited basket of coco-nut frond, used for carrying fish, etc. See *qarava*.

*era*, a burial place. See *oru*, etc.

*eri-nia*, to rejoice over the death of an enemy. "Erinia sa sa nana kana."

*erokale*, to sit awkwardly on one side on the ground.

*eru*, to sprout, of sweet potatoes, etc., to replant sweet potatoes, *dikidiki*.

*esei*, who? *ari sei?* who? (plural). *tesei?* whose?

*etulu*, to dislike, almost to the point of hating. *etulu pania*, to drive away by dislike, etc. Opp. of *gala gala nia*.

*evana*, to happen, to occur. *evania*. *inevana*, a happening or occurrence, hence a feast or festival, etc.



*evehe*, to be heavy and drowsy after over-eating, or with hunger, tiredness, or loss of sleep.

*evulu-na*, a swirl in water caused by fish, now applied to movement of a propeller.

*evuvulu*, a light air, breeze; a cat's-paw of wind.

*evolo*, the state of excitation caused by chewing betel-nut. *ta evolo*. See *ta iqolo*.

*ezi*, a large basket-like fish trap; a bird-cage.

## G.

*Gaba*, said of the moon the night previous to 'full moon.' "Kote gaba sa sidara."

*gabibi*, to sting, as a nettle, etc.

*ga-*, a pronounal prefix (as in *gada*, our, ours (only of food and drink, etc.)). *gada ginani*, our food. *gami*, we (excluding persons addressed). *gami kara*, we two. *gamu*, you (plural). *gamu kara*, you two. *gana*, his, her or its (of food, etc.).

*gagaemana*, to cry, as a child when frightened or surprised. See *uui*.

*gagaleoto*, very cold, as when standing in rain, etc., teeth chattering.

*gagara*, said of a person who is not erect, infirm; also of an article with a bend, etc., of a triangular sail.

*gagarikana*, a creak or noise that 'sets one's teeth on edge'; also to eat something which has the same effect.

*gagaulu*, carelessly, roughly. *tavete gagaulia*, not do properly.

*gagavosana*, to feel feverish or unwell, as at onset of a sickness.

*gaili*, a fish hook, made from pearl-shell (*kile*) and turtle-shell (*kapa*), used in trolling. See *vinetunu*.

*galagala*, to care for. *galagala nia*. "Vatata pulea." Opp. of *etulia*.

*gale*, as in *veko gale*, borrow, buy on credit, *qua gale koa goi*, my loan to you.

*galegale-na*, without friends or property. "Gua na tie ekei."  
unmarried.

*galegalearane*, the open space above us, the atmosphere, but not  
the air we breathe.

*galu*, the stem of the *igisi* vine which is chewed together with  
lime.

*galuba*, as in "Galuba sa tubuna." The sore became larger because  
of wrong doing.

*gani-a*, to eat. *ganigani*. *ginani*, food.

*ganiluligivusu*, to sail 'close to the wind.'

*garata*, to bite. *garatia*. *garata palekia*, said of birds carrying  
food in their beaks.

*garegareana*, to interfere with another's business.

*garo-na*, fit, worthy, suitable. *garogaro*. See *goto*.

*garumu kara*, the name of a month (approx. November) when  
crabs (*garumu*) appear in the bush, but have not yet  
swarmed to the beach. *garumu leana* (approx. December),  
when crabs move to beach.

*garunu*, to send. *garunia*. *ginarunu*, commission: what (you  
were) sent to do. Ta garunuqu si rau. I was sent (or  
told) to . . .

*gasa*, to jump, to leap. *gasa kasopo*, to jump over. *gasa* is also  
used of the sun, etc. "Gasa sa rimata." The sun rises.  
See *horu*.

*gasi-a*, to make or scratch a line or mark. *gasi gasi*.

*gasipiti-a*, to squirt or shoot, of water, etc. *gasipiti-na*.

*gaso-na*, a rafter. "Gasogasoe nia ri sa vetu." They are placing  
the rafters on the house.

*gauru*, said of a person with sores, etc. *tie vagauru*.

*gavoro*, to acquire an article of value or difficult of acquisition.  
"Pavei hite vagavoro nia goi?" To be more than sufficient,  
of food, money, etc.

*gazagaza*, withered to crumbliness, of leaves, etc.

*ge-*, a particle which takes the pronounal endings, but only used in possessive case of food and drink. *gequ igana*, my fish. *gemu kolo*, your (drinking) water. But *gana* (not *gena*) *talo*, his or her taro; and *gada* (not *geda*) *ginani*, our food (incl.). *gemami luzu vaka*, our sweet potatoes. *gemi bakua*, your bananas. *gedi vovoto*, their eggs.

*gede-na*, the left hand. *tie gede*, a left-handed man.

*gegese*, to express anger. *ginegese*, an expression of anger. "Bugoro nia rau se Joni ke gegesia rau." I was angry with John and showed it.

*gegese kale*, to steer to one side, as a canoe. "Gegese kale sa mola." See *vitovitoe*.

*gelekatakamo*, the second finger.

*gele-na*, long, lengthy, tall. *tie gelegelena*, a tall man.

*geli-a*, to dig. "Korapa geligeli sa rini." They are digging (yams, etc.).

*genei*, as in *tagenei*, to go or join in with, but very unwillingly, as a child goes unwillingly to school.

*geozo*, said of certain cold winds. *givusu geozo*. Almost syn. *givusu varivarida*.

*gepi-a*, to scratch, to claw.

*gera*, to ape clothes or habits of people of another country.

*gerigeri*, to prepare material for house-building, or food for a feast. "Gerigeri nia ri sa vetu."

*gerogero*, a rash; prickly heat.

*gesagesa mae sa rane*, just before sunrise; clouds hiding the sun at sunrise.

*geso-a*, to block or prevent a person from using or occupying his own belongings or property.

*gevasa*, the South-East wind.

*gigiri*, to become worse, of an illness, a habit, etc.; to increase as work, to become more important.

*gila*, to know, to understand. *gilania*. Syn. *tumania*. *gila*, a beacon. *vinagilagila*, a sign. *gilae*, gentle. "Gilania qua rau." I know (emphatic).

- gili-a*, to tickle gently. See *sokesoke*.
- gina*, perhaps. Syn. *nina*. See *beka*.
- ginani*, food. See *gani*.
- ginuana*, meaning, reason, signification. "Lopu gilania rau sa ginuana." I don't know the meaning.
- gita*, we (incl.). See *gami*. *gita kara*, we two, etc.
- givusu*, the wind. *givusia*, to blow away.
- goba*, a wall. *gobaia*, to put walls or partitions in a house.  
*gobagoba*, making the walls.
- gogoe*, part of a house, a porch, annex, etc.
- gogomo*, cramp in limbs, caused by cold, or work.
- gogoto*, a hundred. *gogotona*, a feast, etc., celebrated 100 nights after the death of a person.
- goi*, you (singular). *agoi*.
- goligoli*, to brave the weather. *tie goligoli*, leader of work.
- golo-a*, to cut out or separate the flesh of a coco-nut from its shell; to ring-bark a tree.
- golomo*, secretly.
- goloveho*, listless, lazy. Almost syn. *hakohako*, but worse than.
- golu*, said of a shaven head, *golubatu*. Also of tree with no leaves, or with branches cut off.
- gomu*, used of a person who has lost a limb. "Sa koreo sapu gomu lima." The boy who has lost an arm. *gomu palubuna*, as a turtle with one flapper.
- gona-ia*, to shoot; to pelt with stones. *gona gona*. "Gonania sa paka." Fire the gun. "Gonania sa tupi." Shoot the arrow. "Gonaia sa boko." Shoot the pig.
- gonagona rimata*, sunbeam.
- goni*, folk songs (a Sibona word). See *nanae*.
- gopu-a*, to shave the head as a sign of mourning.
- gore-a*, to go down, to descend; down. *gore masa*, said of the ebbing tide. *goregore hikare*, to fall away, as with illness. *sagena gorena*, lit. "Its rise and fall"—an idiom almost syn. "The course of events." *goregore rimata*, evening.
- Gore Gore*, the Roviana name for Vella Lavella.

- goregorei*, has a meaning nearly syn. *zutu*, etc. "Dia koburu palabatu si asa, meke va goregorei ni gita." to accuse wrongly.
- goremarruru*, tired, sore. Said of the feet after much walking. "Goremarruru nia qua sa inene."
- gorevagi*, ten or more fish caught on maiden canoe trip.
- gorevaha*, to intrude, to be a busybody. "Goregorevaha hoboro si asa."
- goro-na*, a tabu word—nearly syn. *kalu*.
- gosogosoi*, to hawk phlegm.
- gotigoti*, said of sticks of tobacco, or anything lying side by side like fingers.
- goto-a*, to hit the mark with an arrow or bullet, etc. *tie gotogoto*, a marksman.
- goto-na*, right, just, sufficient. *tie goto gotona*, a just man.
- gotolo*, to push a length of wood, etc., 'end-on' along the ground.  
*gotolonia. gotolo taloa.* to glide away as a snake.
- gotoso*, to cut up a pig, etc., lengthwise. *gotosia*. Opp. of *malomalo*.
- govete*, to flee, to run away.
- govete pisi*, a planet—the evening star Venus.
- gozere*, soft, mushy, as poor taro when cooked.
- gozi*, tall, high, especially of a coco-nut or areca palm.
- gua*, so, like, resembling. *gua he*, like this. *gugua-na*, so, meaning, etc. See *vegua*.
- gua*, he (or she) says. Used when conveying a command or order. "Mamu aqa, gua!" He says to wait. Short for *zama gua*.
- gubutu-na*, the buttocks.
- gudala*, used with *lopu*: *lopu bite va gudala sa maho hie*. This axe is no good to use, it is too blunt. Also used of people not fitted to do a certain job.
- gugua*, see *gua* and *vegua*. *vegugua?* how? *Meke gugua*, don't do that. lit. like that.

## N = NG.

- Na gua sa rane*, from early morning till dawn.
- naburu*, strong, in will to do and bring to a finish.
- nada*, to scorch, as with fire or the sun. *nadaia*.
- nadenadele*, a reef with an ocean side, not just in the lagoon.
- nanadolo-na*, the gums. Takes *-qu*, etc.
- nanaba*, to pant with exertion.
- nanabe*, barbed, as some kinds of spear, etc.
- nanaili*, as in *Meke va nanaili*, do not disturb the water to turn away the fish from the bait.
- nanaluta*, eat greedily.
- nanara*, to open the mouth; to open as shell-fish. Opp. of *kumubu* or *garata pule*.
- nanarua*, to cut the vines in *kuarao* fishing, and bring them together again by overlapping.
- naipe*, quite, completely. Used with certain words only. *ivulu naipe*, completely deserted or empty.
- nalinali*, industrious, smart, diligent. Opp. *odoko*.
- naliloso*, to be excited about a party, a feast, etc.
- naloso*, to scratch. *nalosia*. *nalonaloso*, to itch, to scratch.
- nalubu*, very tired, weary. *ta nalubu*. Almost syn. *mabo*, but more so.
- name*, to crawl.
- nanae*, as in *vari nanae*, to match and fit together.
- napinapio*, to go away in a hurry; to walk quickly.
- naputu*, to close, as a shell-fish. *varinaputi*. See *garatia*.
- narezo*, try to do something difficult to accomplish, to work hard to accomplish.
- narinari isu*, the fleshy division of the nose.
- naro*, body worms.
- naru*, sharp, as a knife. *va naru-a*, to sharpen. *naru memelena*, very sharp. *naru vari kali*, said of a two-edged knife, etc.

- natanata*, to perspire, perspiration.
- nati-na*, the beginning, derivation, cause, origin, base; chief—  
*nati*, *nati palabatu*, head chief. *nati huda*, the trunk of a tree. Note:—Apart from numbers, *nati* is the only adjective used in front of a noun.
- nava*, a measure of length, a fathom.
- nave-a*, to draw a bow. See *maloso*.
- naza*, to embrace, clasp. "Nazaia sa si asa." He embraces him. see *vari naza*, wrestle.
- naza*, to spin (by rubbing between hands) a *taka* or native top.  
*nazaia*, *naza vilasa*, to sift.
- nazapa*, to bite or chew sugar-cane, etc. *nazapia*.
- naziri*, angry. *ta naziri*, a stronger term than *bugoro*.
- nazulu*, to hurt, to pain, to worry. Used sometimes in sense of 'fed up.' Takes *-au*, *-igo*, etc.: glutted with.
- nedala*, bright, shining, glittering. "Nedala sisigiti sa sidara."  
 The moon is very bright.
- nedara*, flat rocks used for making *hope nedara*, to put skull into; spread out like a sunflower, a large wasp's nest.
- neta*, three. *vina neta*, third.
- netoi*, three days ago, the day before *reporoi*. Opp. of *pananeta*, in three days' time.
- niburu*, howling, raging. *niburu sa givusu*.
- ninisi*, to grin; sometimes said of a *batuboso*.
- niba*, an attendant, official or servant; an office or appointment.  
*niba na varane*, body guard.
- nina*, perhaps. *gina*.
- ninatu*, by and by, some day. See *vugo repere*.
- ninoroi*, to-day; recently, but on day in question only.
- nipuhu*, partly open, not closed properly.
- nira*, strong. *ninira*. *niniranira*, strength.
- nirisi*, narrow, as surface of a track or piece of wood, etc. Opp. of *labe-na*.
- nisinisili*, to giggle.

- nisisi nosesese*, noise and chatter of a crowd.
- nizupu*, narrow, of an excavation, gateway, path, canoe. Opp of *marepaha*.
- nono*, gentle, quiet, patient. Almost syn. *gilae*.
- nonovala*, to injure, to damage. *ninovanovala*.
- norepe*, blunted, damaged by a piece being knocked or gnawed out.
- noronoro*, to foam, to froth.
- noru, ta noru*, out of joint, break of wrist or fingers, ankles or toes.
- nosunosu, toqolo nosunosu sa huda*, grow luxuriantly, profusely, quickly.
- notanota*, snuffle of pig.
- notata*, a running sore.
- noto*, broken, as a tree overladen with fruit; a person with broken back or neck. *nonoto*, to break straight; to cut up leaves to cook.
- notonoto rua*, scruff of neck.
- noveoro*, to make a noise or commotion, said of a crowd or gathering.
- nudu va nada*, quiet, silent. Only used with the negative, *lopu*, as—"Lopu hite nudu va nada sa vasileana." There was no sound from the village. Meke *nudu va nada*, be quiet.
- nunuru*, not sharp pointed, blunt, of a stake or spear, etc.
- nuna*, to rub. "Nunai sa sari matana." He rubs his eyes (as on awaking). "Nunai sa sari poko." She rubs the clothes (as in washing). *nunanuna*.
- nupunupu*, splinters or fragments of wood, as those on a wood heap; smaller than *kesi*.
- nuru*, 'stuffed up,' as a nose, with a cold; discharge of mucus from nose.
- nurinuribi*, to gnaw.
- nurunansu*, to search diligently, to work hard.
- nusunusuræ*, to sob.



*nuvasa*, to wash. *nuvasia*. See *nuzapa*, *pezaku*.  
*nuzapa*, to wash, to cleanse; to rub, as when applying embrocation. *nuzapia*.  
*nuzu-na*, the mouth, neck of bottle; barrel of gun.  
*nuzunuzu*, the figure-head of a *tomoko*.

## H.

*Haba*, to marry. *habaia*. *varihaba*. *vinari haba*, marriage.  
*habahaba*, nearly syn. *habuhabu*; to put fish trap in water: *haba boni*, to fish at night.  
*habahuala*, poor. *binabahuala*, poverty.  
*habia*, the name of a planet, the morning star.  
*habotu*, to sit. *babohabotuana*, a seat. *h.h.banara*, a throne. *nati binabotu*, a term used for the King.  
*habu*, the general term for fishing.  
*habuhabu*, to bring in taro from a garden.  
*hade*, to wrap up, as a package, etc. *hadea*. "Tia, mamu hadea!" Here, wrap it up! *hadehade*, a package.  
*hadu-a*, to chase, to pursue. Takes *-au*, etc. *haduhadu*, to chase fish with a spear. See *hai*.  
*hae*, to drive or brush away, as flies, mosquitoes, etc.  
*haele*, to climb. "Haele pa huda." Climb trees. See *toku*.  
*bagele*, to copulate, of lower animals. *hagelia*.  
*haba*, an infant, a baby. See *kiko* and *nose*.  
*habanana*, a habit, custom.  
*habarunana*, dunnage in a canoe, etc.  
*bake*, to alight, to perch; to run aground as a vessel. *bake-hakeana*, a shelf, etc., for putting things on. *vabakea*. See *veko vekoana*.

- hakehake*, to accuse, if accusation is told to someone else.  
 "Vegua ke va hakehakei nia goi?" Why do you accuse him? *hakehakei*, to watch for a boat, etc. "Mamu hake hakei nia sa vaka." Keep a lookout for the vessel.
- hako*, disinclined, unwilling, lazy. *hakohako*. "Hakohako qua." I can't be bothered.
- halabutu-na*, a noise, of marching, etc.
- halaka*, to thrust a hand into holes in coral and rock to take fish. *halakia*. *halahalaka*.
- halala*, spread quickly, as fire, sickness, news or rumour.
- halegorae*, decomposed, rotten—of a corpse or dead animal. A stage further than *muzi*.
- halihali-na*, ripple of water caused by slight breeze.
- halo-a*, to catch, as a ball, etc. *halohalo*.
- haluhalu*, careless. "Haluhalu nia sa sa nana tinavete." He is careless about his work.
- hamu-a*, to chew. See *mila*.
- hani*, restless. *hanihani*.
- hao*, a wooden mixing trough (usually made of *vasara* and *rereveti* wood) for native puddings. *kiza hao*, a ceremony. See *lolu*.
- hapahapa*, to fondle, to caress, to welcome, entertain. *vari hapahapai*. *hapahapa* is also used for flotsam.
- hape*, a bier.
- hapehape*, a shelf or platform on which vegetables, etc., are kept.
- hapehape lima*, the back of the hand. *hapehape nene*, instep.
- hapuele*, a netted basket made from *guzala*, used mainly for bringing in garden produce.
- haqala*, to run. *hinaqala*, a run or gallop.
- haqi*, to remove from a place with all one's goods and chattels. *haqihaqi*.
- haqi haqiri*, stony, rocky, as a piece of land or strip of beach, where stones are fixed, not loose. See *avasa*.
- harahara*, withered, scorched. Used of grass, leaves, etc.

*haro-a*, to pray, to supplicate, to praise, to encourage in hunting.  
*harobaro. binarobaro*, a supplication. "Haro bule si haroa sa Tamasa be Tomate."

*harunova*, almost syn. *halubalu*, sea pa *habanana*.

*harunova*, almost syn. *vevehe*.

*harupu*, to rescue, save. *harupia. binarupu*, a rescuer, saviour.  
*tinaharupu*, salvation. *harupu* is also used in sense of catching a bird or animal. *harupia*.

*bata*, to look or search for. *bataia. binata*, a find.

*batara*, a floor, hence the deck of a vessel.

*batibati*, to deceive, deceitful, cunning. Syn. *seke sekei*.

*hava-ia*, to poke or drive out, to dislodge from hiding place.  
*hava igana*, to poke fish from holes in rock or coral.

*havihavi*, dead plantain leaves.

*havihavi-a*, to draw in the stomach; *havi tiaqu*, I am "empty."

*havoro*, to flower, to blossom. *havorona*, its flower.

*he*, this. *gua he*, like this.

*hebala-na*, to journey by sea. *hinebala*, an oversea voyage.  
*hebalana*, the ocean.

*heba*, to adhere or cling to, as a habit or custom.

*hegere*, to laugh. *binegere*. "Na sa si hegere nia goi?" What are you laughing at?

*hebea*, sickness or trouble said to be caused by secret wrongdoing.

*hebeda*, a dead tree stump; timber that is dead but still sound.  
See *palinutu*.

*hehipi*, a stone jetty or wharf. Sometimes *hevipi*.

*heki-nia*, to prevent, to refuse, to begrudge. *bekibeki*, miserly.

*hekolo*, lengths of *voko* wood, over which thatch is folded or laid.

*helabela*, to acknowledge, to confess. *helabelae*.

*hemohemo*, to answer back.

- hena-ia*, to take, to fetch, especially of food. *hinena*. See *paleke* and *vagi*. *hena moka*, receive without payment.
- henabena*, food, in the 'respectful' language used to, or of, a high chief; used of anyone in higher rank, women to husbands, etc.
- heni-a*, to mix, as native puddings, etc. *vari benie*.
- hepa-na*, the frond of a coco-nut. *kava hepana*, a matured frond. A dead frond is *hoboi*. Also used of older leaves of banana or *neka*.
- herahera-na*, as *herahera batu*, a skull; *herahera batu igana*, a fish head.
- here*, a fine or punishment because of swearing, abuse, etc. *binere here*, a fine. "Vahere au sa banara." The chief fined me.
- herepata*, said of a very low tide. *masa herepata*, opp. of *odu qaula*.
- herere*, to pain severely. *binerere*. See *sigiti*.
- hero*, to gather fallen *okete*.
- hia*, as *va hia*, to divide or share. *hinia*, a division or portion. *hibia* is used of *talo*, *pana*, etc. when planting.
- hiako*, 1,000 'pairs' of *talo*.
- hiama*, a priest, an attendant on a *hope* and its contents. The position was not necessarily hereditary, even a slave was not debarred from it. A *hiama* was looked on with fear and respect. In translations *Nati Hiama* is used for High Priest. *va hibiamae*.
- hibi*, to cause a savoury smell when cooking food. *hibihibi*. *hibi lea*.
- bida*, to strike, said of a flying chip of wood, etc. Takes nominal endings—*bidau*, *bida igo*, etc. *bidaia kesi*, said of an injury caused as above.
- bidakae*, *zama vahidabidakae*, speak curtly.
- bidi*, a stone fish-wall or fence into which fish are driven with lengths of *arara* vine.

*hie*, this. "Pa rane hie." On this day. *hire*, these. "Boko tanisa si hire." These are his pigs.

*higili-a*, to fasten or bar an entrance or by tying strongly.  
See *roto*.

*higora*, *ta higora*-*nia*, enter into, of good or evil spirit.

*hibiu*, said of a large rock standing by itself. *patu hibiu*.

*hikabika-na*, husks, rubbish, trash. *bika beta*, betel-nut husks.  
*bika* is used of sea shells, as *bika bio*, clam shell, etc., etc. See *remo remo*.

*hikare*, bad, shabby, ugly. *dono hikare*, ugly. *humana hikare*, to smell badly.

*biko-a*, to steal, to rob. *bikobiko*. *tie bikobikona*, a thief.

*hila*, more often *ta hila*, possessed of an evil spirit. "Va tahilae ia e Setani se Judasi." Satan entered into (possessed) Judas. Used of sickness, also.

*hilala*, to moan or groan in pain.

*hiliburu*, to whip. *hilibiliburu*, a whip. "Hiliburia sa siki."  
Whip the dog.

*hilibili*, to smart, to pain. *hilibilau*, it pains me.

*hilikuru-na*, the very least or smallest, of bunches of things or of people.

*biliqato*, to make a noise. *Tomate* are said to *bili qato*. See *taturu*.

*bilivedele*, almost syn. *viviqe*. "Thin as a match."

*bilu*, a certain part in singing. "Ari barikaleqe si hilu luli koa ri koreo." Sing very shrilly. *bilubilu*, used for shrill speaking.

*binena*, booty obtained on a *qeto* or raid. Almost syn. *vinagi*.  
See *hena*. *binena nene*, footprints of a person when leaving a place.

*bino-a*, to scrape taro, yams, etc. (not fish) when broiled.  
*binobino*.

*binokara-na*, true, truth. Takes *-qu*, *-mu*, etc. *va binokaria*, to prove. *vina binokara-na*, proof, evidence. See *hokara*.  
*va binokaria*, believe. *vina binokara*, belief.

- binoqa*, at once, immediately. From *boqa*.
- bioko*, 10 pairs of *talo* equal to 20 tubers. *karua bibioko*, 40 tubers, etc.
- biokona*, twenty.
- biovo*, to whistle. *bibiovo-na*. See *vizolo*.
- hipuru*, to cast out, to exorcise.
- hiqili haqala*, very quickly.
- hiqobiqo*, the bush, forest. See *muqe*.
- hira*, to breed, of lower animals. *hirabira*. "Lopu ele hira sa kokorako hie." This hen has not laid yet.
- hire*, these.
- hirikiti*, to waste away, to shrink. Almost syn. *bilivedele*.
- hiroi*, those. See *hoi*.
- hiru*, to rise, of wind or a storm.
- hiru-nia*, to wave a torch, etc. *hiru hirue*. *hirubiru batu*, to shake the head.
- hite*, little, small. *vasina hite*, a little. "Lopu hite leana." No good at all.
- hitebite*, slowly. *ene hitebite*, go slowly. *hitebite* often conveys the idea of 'quietly.'
- biteke-na*, small, little.
- bitu-a*, to drive or send away. *tie hitubitu*.
- hiva-nia*, to desire, to like, to wish for, to want, to require. Takes *-nau, nigo*, etc. *biniva*, "Vari hivai sari kara." They (two) are in love with each other.
- hivuhivu*, to smoke the thatched roof of a house to prevent ravages of insects.
- boa*, to choke with a fish bone, etc., stuck in the throat. *boboa*
- boata*, to collide 'end on,' of vessels. *vari boati* is said of a 'bow on' collision. In the case of a vessel overtaking and colliding with one in front it is *boata*. See *duta*.
- hobe-a*, to change, to replace, to take revenge. *hobehobe*. "Mada varihobei lave." Let us change shields. *binobe* takes *-qu, -mu*, etc.

- hobe rimata*, said of the full moon.
- hoboro*, common, mere, useless, idle. *tie hoboro*, a nobody.  
"Zama hobaria sa." He spoke idly.
- hoda-ia*, to lengthen or extend, as a post or spar by lashing on an extra length, to continue. *bodana*, an extension, a continuation. *vari hoda-nia*, to join on.
- hodaka*, to be startled or scared. *boda hodaka-nia*, be startled by. *va hodahodakia*, to startle or scare.
- hodoko*, to arrive by sea. Syn. *hogoto*. A Kokoqu word.
- hodu*, a staff, a stick; a *hodu* is longer than a *holtu*. *hoduhodu*, to strike downwards, as with a walking-stick.
- hoduhodu*, to mix betel-nut, pepper and lime (for chewing) in a *kodere* or small wooden mortar. The pestle is called *tutu*.
- hoe-a*, to eat or drink soft food, like soup, tea, etc. *hoboena*, a vessel for hot drinks, etc.
- hogo-na*, the crest of a cockatoo, soft part of forehead and at base of skull. *kiaia hogona*, to kill in that spot.
- hogoto*, to arrive by canoe, etc.
- hohoe*, to colour *rotana* with root of *gurata*. *hoe ia*, to dye red.
- hohoi*, the separate 'leaves' on a coco-nut frond. See *kava-na*, *pepelata*, *pipiruku*.
- hohou*, to bark, as a dog. Wild dogs are said to *kakaudala*.
- hoi*, there, that. *hiroi* (plural), those. *hoira* syn. *hoi*. *pana-hoi*, over there.
- hokara*, true, real. *tie hokara*, a native. *kolo hokara*, the sea; salt water. *hinokara-na* takes *-qu*, *-mu*, etc. *hokara* is sometimes used interrogatively in the sense of 'perhaps.' "Hokara moho si goi?" Perhaps you are ill?
- hokata*, an armlet made from clam shell. Worn just above elbow. Regarded as currency.
- hoke*, often, frequently, always.
- hoke-a*, to make fish-nets. *hokehoke*. *hoke vaqara*, now also used for. to crochet.
- hoki-na*, the vulva.

*bokoto*, to finish, to complete. Almost syn. *beto*. *bokotia*, *bokoto manege*, the name of a death feast. Also *bokoto* 50, *bokoto* 100.

*hola-nia*, to pass, to exceed. *vari holai*. *hola* is used as the superlative of comparison. *leana hola*, the best. *kaleana hola*, worst, or very bad.

*holapana*, a passage in the reef.

*holoqale*, not tight, loose fitting.

*holehole*, see *puzulu holehole*.

*hololo*, to drip, as from a pipe which has just been cleared. *hololia*.

*holoqoru-na*, uneasy, apprehensive, afraid. "Tini tona vari va holoqoruna si hie." This is a fearful thing.

*holu-a*, to buy, to trade. *holuholu*. "Holua rau sa mola, meke holuholu pule nia." I bought the canoe and sold it again. *holuholunia*, to sell. *tie holuholu*, a trader, a merchant.

*homa-ia*, to peck, as a bird. *homahoma*.

*homaka*, to select or take things from different places. *homa-homaka*. "Hena homakia ri sa inuma."

*boni*, to drop, to drip, to leak. *bonihoni*.

*hope*, the general name for sacred places, especially where skulls are placed, hence *hopena*, sacred, taboo. *va hopea*, to make sacred. *hope nedara*, a skull repository built of flat stones. See *oru*, *era*, etc. *vetu hope*, a church. *rane hope*, the Sabbath day.

*hope*, prefixed to numerals gives a distributive meaning as *hopeke* or *hope hopeke*, one each. *hope rua* or *hope hope rua*, two each, etc., etc.

*hopedi*, a term for native medicines, charms, etc.

*hopere*, a spear, hence probably *hoperai vura hola*, to protrude or jut out. "Esei hoperia sa igana hie?" Who speared this fish?

*hopiki*, to look at, to peep. *hopihopikae*. See *piko*.

*hopi-a*, to visit a sick person or a woman with a newly-born child. "Aria, mada la hopi!"



*hoqa*, to fall, hence *hinoqa*, suddenly. *hoqa tamunia* is said of a tree falling on a person or thing. *hinoqa*, a fall. *hoqa lotana*, to fall in a faint.

*hoqahoqa*, the name of a popular aquatic sport in N.W. season. It consists in jumping from a *koku* from a height of 60' to 80' and much skill is displayed, the best performers entering the water with scarcely a splash. See *noposo* and *luagasa*. *hoqahoqa* literally means falling—the performers JUMP, not dive.

*hoqu, ta hoqunia*, of a strong desire that cannot be stilled.

*horahora*, said of a woman after child-birth.

*horaka*, a disease. Gangosa.

*hore-a*, to hollow or scoop out, hence *hore*, a 'dug-out' canoe, *horehore*, to eat out inside of fruit as a bird or rat does.

*hori*, a crisis in a case of accident. *hori zuapa*, etc. *hori horio*, to stalk a person or animal.

*hori*, bright red. See *kukuasa hori* and *hori* in supplement.

*horodidi*, to squat, a common native mode of sitting.

*horono*, said of a canoe, etc., damaged in bows. See *roko. tupa horono*, to punch nose and make it bleed.

*horu*, to jump, to skip. *horuhoru*.

*horupade*, permanently lame.

*hotehote*, a skin disease; foot or crab yaws.

*hova*, to stab; to cut open, as the corpse of a chief in order to remove viscera before crude embalming. *hovaia*.

*hovahova*, leaves, coco-nut fronds, etc., tied to stem of a tree to direct and collect rain water in a receptacle at base of tree, hence guttering, spouting, etc.

*huara*, to pull down, to destroy, to scatter. *huaria*.

*hubehube*, the high bow and stern of a *tomoko*.

*hubi-na*, the bottom or under part of a chest, box; the lower part of a thing.

*hubimanauru*, the horizon—from *hubi* and *manauru*.

*hubitia-na*, the pit of the stomach—from *hubi* and *tia*.

*huda*, tree, wood. See *labete*.

*bude-a*, syn. *bade-a*.

*budibudi*, to joke, to jest. *vina budibudi*. See *sisire*.

*bububakulu-na*, the back of the heel of the foot.

*bubuku*, to point at. *bubukia*.

*bubukutae*, the index finger.

*bukata*, to prevent, to keep out. *bukatia*. It is also used of last stage of making *buneke*. *bukahukata* is the name for a particular way of catching mullet (*lipa*) at night.

*bukihukiri-na*, the edge or hem of an article.

*bukue*, to hunt wild pigs, etc. See *pitu-a*.

*bula-nia*, to thread through, after piercing, of *edeve* and *poro*.  
*bulabula*.

*bulu*, the hair worn long in front and short behind.

*buma-nia*, to stab. *humania magu*, to stab with a knife.

*humana*, to sniff, to smell. *humana luli*, to follow a scent, as a dog.

*humihumi*, to pout the lips. See *tumutumusai*.

*buneke*, one kind of basket, that commonly carried by a native, slung across his shoulder (see *sivara*) and containing his tobacco, betel-nut, riki, etc. See also *pili*, *tela*, *qarava*, etc.

*bupulu*, to dress or remove the entrails of a pig or fowl, etc., in readiness for cooking. *bupulia*. *bupulu* is also used of perforating the lobe of the ear.

*buqi*, to hang or strangle. *buqinia*. *buqi luli* is the term for widow strangling, which was formerly commonly practised by widows upon the death of their husbands.

*burakatae*, to disperse, of a body of people or a shoal of fish.

*burepe-a*, leaves laid on red hot stones of *motu* before the food is put in.

*buro-na*, the part of the face round the mouth and upper lip.

*buru*, diarrhoea.

*burunu-na*, to blaze, to flare up, as a fire. *binurunu*. "Korapa huru hurunu sa nika." The fire is blazing.

*buqibuqi*, pain of hunger.

*buve*, to bathe. *bubuve*. *bubuveana*, a bathing place, a bath.

*buvihuvi*, a plaited receptacle or basket used for keeping or storing *okete* and *tovina*.

## I.

*-i*, *-ia*, forms of the objective suffix. *gona*, shoot; *gonaia*, shoot it; *gona i*, shoot them.

*ia*, as *ia ka ia*, on every side, all places, more distant than *vale*.

*ibu*, cool, cold, of the air, wind, damp. See *malabua*, *diana*. *ibu* is also used of a healed sore. "Ibu sa tubu." The sore is healed. *ibibu*, cool as breeze on cheek.

*idere*, brackish, of water.

*idido*, the string or *aroso* and toggle by which an *epata* is hung.

*igana*, the generic name for fish.

*iio-na*, a corner.

*ike*, lame, lameness [Talipes equina], hence *ikike*, to hop on one leg.

*ikolo*, as in *tina ikolona*, depths of despair, term originating from intense pain of *bolivu*.

*iku-a*, the fibre of a tree called *lio* which makes excellent cordage. *iku* is now applied to any kind of rope. *ikua* and *ikiku*, to plait.

*ilai*, the custom of changing words, names, etc., especially concerning *tamakezo*. "Zama va ilai."

*ilaka*, plots marked off in a large garden of taro, *maribi*, etc., by means of *ililaka* or logs, etc. *ilakia* is the verb.

*ilasa*, to extinguish a fire by scattering the burning wood. *ilasia*, to scatter, of people, if something happens in their midst.

*ilila*, said of a canoe or other vessel very light in the water. "Ale ilila sa mola." The canoe is very light in the water.

- ilipunana*, to be intolerant of noise, as when ill, to interrupt work by many questions, etc.
- ilinoara*, a noise of talking, shouting, etc.; a commotion.
- iliri-a*, to turn round, to turn over, to transpose. *iliri* is also used for translate. *tinailiri*. *iniliri-na*.
- ililiribinu*, somersault.
- ilono*, a small meteor. A large one is called *mateana*.
- ilolo*, to move away from, as one vessel from another, or from a wharf. *ilolia*. "Va ilolia mua mola." Move your canoe.  
*rizu va ilolo paki*, move away from the crowd (of people).
- iluku*, husked coco-nuts tied by a remaining strip of husk.
- ilupu*, to wind, as twine round a stick. *ililupai*. "Ilupu nia za pa kopetena." He girded up his loins.
- imasa*, a certain paddle stroke splashing water to bows, used by crew of *tomoko* when returning home from a raid as a signal that 10 or more heads had been secured. Also used for similar tally of bonito or turtle.
- imiki amuku*, too much food to eat, and so some left for guests to carry away.
- in-*, a prefix or infix used to form nouns from verbs and adjectives. *avoso* to hear, *inavoso* a report. *kera* to sing, *kinera* a song. *toa* alive, *tinoa* life.
- inapaha*, bring low, of hillocks, etc.
- inevana*, a feast or festival (lit., an occurrence or happening). See *evana*.
- ini onuku*, to eat to the point of nausea.
- ino*, to make fire by rubbing a stick briskly on a piece of wood. The former is called *ininoana*. See *ekeko*.
- inuma*, a garden or plantation. See *uma*.
- ipa*, to cast a fish-net or *arara*. *ipania*.
- ipazae*, a sudden gust of wind from the shore or mountains.
- ipi*, a hut or temporary shelter.
- ipipae*, to swing the arms in walking.
- iqi aqolo*, nausea, caused by eating luke-warm food.

- iqolo*, the excitation caused by chewing betel-nut. See *evolo*.
- iqoso*, a bundle of firewood, etc. *iqosia*, to make a bundle.
- irana*, to yell, to shout, as an excited crowd.
- iriri*, a pool of water replenished by a spring (*bukaba*) or seepage; a fish pond.
- irogana*, to change round, to veer, of wind. Syn. *irogana* and *virogana*.
- isa*, that! *Isana!* There it is! That is it! *isara*.
- isisono-na*, snout of pig.
- isisu*, to swing, as a loop of vine, etc., hence *isisuana*, a swing.
- isu-na*, the nose.
- isumata-na*, the face.
- isuru*, to sip water or liquids. *isuria*. *isisuru*.
- itiato*, refers to antics and contortions of a person raving in anger or madness.
- itini-na*, a 'hand' of bananas.
- ititolae*, to swing like a pendulum.
- itito*, a fire-stick; a charred piece of wood.
- ititu*, said of a person raving or in a fit.
- iuru*, to use a paddle in a certain way to steer a canoe.
- iva-na*, a brother-in-law. Takes *-qu*, *-mu*, etc. *tina-na* is sister-in-law.
- ivara*, to strew; to spread as a cloth. *ivaria*. *ivara bukata nia*, to strain with a cloth.
- ivasa*, to pay money, etc., to the father of a girl wanted in marriage. *inivasa*.
- ivu-a*, to blow, as a conch shell. *ivivu*. *ivivuna*, a native flute.
- ivulu*, deserted, empty.
- izele*, constitutionally weak or unfit.
- izomo*, a kind of spout attached to a drinking bottle.

## K.

*Ka*, an article used with numerals—*ka neta*, three; *ka made*, four, etc., also used in repetitions, as *rane ka rane*, day after day.

*kaba*, to be unsuccessful in securing a pig or turtle in a hunt.

*kabala*, refers to the noise made by pigs crunching.

*kabikabi*, to break rules of "prohibited degrees," as between father and daughter; brother and sister, etc.

*kabo*, to cry, to wail. *kabokabo haru*, cry for no cause.

*kabomabi*, the fabled 'Man in the Moon.'

*kabosusuni*, to 'skip' stones along the surface of water; also said of certain fish, as *homahoma*, *volaka*, etc.

*kabu-na*, lumpy, of lime, flour, etc. *kabukabue*.

*kaburu*, to make a noise as when biting or chewing hard biscuit, etc.

*kada*, inlay work with nautilus shell. "Esei kadaia si hie?" Who inlaid this? Now applied also to buttons.

Names of designs are:—*Asepaleo*, *Barabarava*, *Baraboko*, *Bobolokuhae*, *Gelegele*, *Gunai*, *Hinuili*, *Hinuili kali*, *Moku*, *Pikupikutu*, *Reqereqete*, *Viqala*.

*kadaka*, a short burst of sunshine on a cloudy day; a lull in a storm; to be afraid of strength of another person.

*kadalekana*, said of an article that is slippery because very dry.

*kade-a*, to cock the hammer of a gun. *kade veko*, at 'full cock.'  
*kadekade-na*, a hammer. See *vatakaia*.

*kadipili*, a certain paddle stroke with characteristic splash and sound.

*kadolo*, burning wood which is easily extinguished; sparks from a fire endangering a house.

*kagumu*, a pine-apple shoot, banana shoot.

*kana*, to drink water, etc., poured from a vessel held above the head.

*kabele*, to break off branches from a tree at fork only. *kabelia*, bend backward, of finger or thumb.

- kaikulu*, serious, taciturn.
- kaiqa*, some, several. *kaiqa popoa*.
- kaka*, a skin disease [Leucoderma] which causes white patches on hands and feet.
- kakaburu-na*, the young shell and soft meat of *supulopa* (young coco-nut) eaten like a biscuit.
- kakaho*, a bad cough on chest.
- kakaili*, the Pandean pipes. See *kevukare*.
- kakala*, used with *meke* in a prohibitory sense, as "Meke kakala ene! Meke kakala va soku!" etc. Also used by itself, meaning plenty, many, extreme, etc.
- kakalopuhu*, to escape or struggle to escape from a capturer, of animals or people.
- kakamele-na*, said of a *piga*, etc., containing only a small quantity of liquid.
- kakamini-na*, side of the body below the armpit. *kaminia*, to carry under the arm; to hug a child.
- kakaqiri*, to scratch lightly, to tickle.
- kakarapibi*, a fossilised coral, used to scrape *tita* for caulking.
- kakarutu*, the fingers or toes, according to its compounding with *lima* or *nene*. *kakarutu limaqu*, my finger, etc. The legs of crabs are called *kakarutu*.
- kakato*, to break cleanly; easily broken, as *qebolo* tree.
- kakatorae*, *vari kakatorae*, divided in opinion, dispute.
- kakatua*, sour, as unripe fruit; to make a grimace as when eating same.
- kakaudala*, to howl or yelp as a dog, especially the wild animal. See *bobou*.
- kake*, said of *okete*, etc., bursting when about to sprout.
- kakele*, to break open. *kakelia*.
- kalaba*, to steer, i.e. with a paddle, hence a helm or rudder.
- kalaho*, a chieftainess.
- kalalasa-na*, light. *vakalalasia*, to brighten or make light; to explain or make clear; to illustrate.

- kalavarae*, to trust, to lean on. *kinalavarae*, trust.
- kalazepere*, to slide, to toboggan; to slip on one foot.
- kalea*, as *veko vata kalea*, to put apart.
- kalea-na*, bad. *kalekaleana* is the intensive. *va kaleania*, to make bad. *kalekaleana haru*, fragile; easily damaged.
- kalearane*, a bad time or period, caused by war, shortage of food, or sickness.
- kaleqe*, an old woman.
- kali-a*, to empty a swamped canoe of water by alternately moving it backwards and forwards while lifting and depressing the bow and stern.
- kali-na*, side. *kalina la*, the other side, beyond. *kalina mai*, this side. *varikali*, equal in numbers, as 2 and 2, 4 and 4, etc.; opposite. *kali sea*, uneven numbers, 3, 5, 7, etc.
- kalilima*, half a fathom or half a *nava*; a yard.
- kalo*, a whale's tooth, used as currency. The Tabua of Fiji.
- kalu-na*, hair, feathers. *kalu gotolo*, straight hair. *kalu hokara*, frizzly hair.
- kaluru-na*, the tentacle of the octopus.
- kalutu*, to jam or injure a hand or foot, as in a door, etc.
- kamahire*, now, at once, at the present time. "Tavetia kamahire."  
Do it now.
- kamimili*, to gush out, as blood from a wound, or water from a small hole in a vessel.
- kamini-a*, to carry a *buneke* or other article under the arm.
- kamo-a*, to reach, to extend to; to arrive by land. See *hogoto*.  
*va kamoi*, to bring person into house and entertain.
- kana*, an enemy, a foe. *varikanae*.
- kanu*, a small stone hammer with springy cane handle for cracking *tovinia*.
- kanukanu*, to shake, as water in a vessel or bottle.
- kapa-na*, turtle-shell. *kapa kohale*. The blades are also called *elo-na*.



*kapa-na*, as *kapa goba*, *kapana sa tukutuku*, etc., against or on the wall, against the door, etc.

*kapae*, alongside, against. "Korapa kapai pa voapu sa sitima." The steamer is alongside the wharf.

*kapi*, lightning.

*kapidolo*, to leap quickly.

*kapibi-a*, to press or squeeze, as an article between two boards, to keep in place, as *bekoto* on *edeve* for walls: the thing used for this purpose.

*kapakapalipa-na*, a part of the head, the temples.

*kapolo*, to remove, as a damaged finger-nail, hence a stamp from an envelope, a label from a bottle, etc. *kapolia*. A Snider rifle was called a *paka kapolo*.

*kapu*, almost syn. *nomana* and *soku*. "Kapu na ruku si norai." There was a big rain yesterday.

*kapu-na*, the skin; bark of trees. *kapua*, to skin with fingers.

*kapukaputopa*, Cirrhus clouds.

*kaputu*, a term used concerning thatching, of ridge-cap only.

*tiikaputu*: also used with *opo* — *opokaputu* — of evening, just at sunset.

*kaqele*, to prepare and cook *okete* in a *motu*.

*kaqi-na*, a crust. *kakaqi*.

*kaqu*, shall, will. "Panavisa kaqu la si goi?" When shall you go?"

*kara*, used with pronouns to indicate two. *gita kara*, *ari kara*, etc.

*karamaho*, a long-handled stone axe, hence a tomahawk.

*mate karamaho*, murdered.

*karakara*, not fruit well, fruit falls off before ripening.

*karamamubu*, to give a short cough to attract attention, the native equivalent of knocking at the door.

*kari*, no. See *lokari*.

*kari-a*, to despise, to disobey. *vakarikari*. "Koburu vakarikari." A disobedient child, daring to do what forbidden.

*dono vakaria*, to look scornfully at.

- karikari*, the game of 'Cat's Cradle' or string figures.
- karoro*, said of ticklish or dry throat.
- karoso-na*, the root of a tree or plant. *dadaga* is a large root.
- karovo*, to cross or pass over. *karovoana*, a bridge. *tie karovona*, a stranger. *tie varikarovae*, a mediator.
- karu-a*, two. *kara. vinarua*, second.
- karumae*, one mode of fishing — trolling without a rod.
- kasa*, an exclamation of surprise; an expletive, to indicate more than two. *ari kasa*.
- kasi*, a children's game, like "tag"; *varikasikasi*, lit. to throw off punch.
- kasi-a*, string figures when played by two. see *karikari*.
- kasia popoa*, the world.
- kasie*, to deflect; to glance off. "Ta kasie sa tupi pa nana lave." The arrow glanced off his shield.
- kasisere*, countless, numberless.
- kasopo*, to cross or get over a fallen tree, etc. *kasopia*, to step or jump over something.
- kasuru-na*, to splash. *kasuria*.
- kata-na*, a bunch or cluster of fruit. *katakata*. "Vua katakata," to yield well, of fruit trees.
- katakata bokana*, said of a wilful, obstinate child.
- katakikihi*, to care well for, to cherish. "Mola katakikihi si hie." This is a cherished canoe.
- katu-a*, to light, as a lamp or fire. "Va katua sa zuke!" Light the lamp.
- katuele*, bad, wretched, miserable, ugly.
- katupala*, to bounce, as a ball, of water dashing over big stones, or against cliff or boat.
- katuturu*, to shake or quiver, of an article when struck or shaken; also said of things rattling in an earthquake.
- kauru-na*, beneath, underneath. *kauru batara*, under the floor.
- kava-na*, a frond of coco-nut and some other plants. *kava meo*.

- kavala*, a file. *kavaliala*, of metal things.\*
- kave-a*, to haul or hoist. "Kavea sa tepe!" Hoist the sail!
- kavisa*, how many? "Kavisa koreo?" How many boys? "Kavisa hinoluna si hie?" How much is this? i.e. What price is this?
- kavuru*, dust.
- kaza*, the sinkers or weights of a fish net, made of *gulumu*, etc.
- ke*, an exclamation; an expletive. "Ke, manini qua!" Oh, I am hot!
- keana*, to dazzle. "Keana nia sa sa rimata." The sun dazzles him.
- kebokebo*, to complain of piteously, not angrily, or charge with ingratitude.
- keke*, one, a, an. Sometimes contracted to *ke*. *kekeke mo*, only one (emphatic). See *tasa*. *keke gua* (lit. like one), altogether.
- kekenono*, the same, alike, equal.
- kekeoro mata*, to show the white of the eye as when angry or very pleased.
- kekere*, to turn back. *kekere pule*.
- kekete*, to lop the ears.
- kekeve*, a necklace of small beads. See *kibukibu*.
- kekuru*, *va kekuru*, to stir up again after subsiding, of anger, illness, etc.
- kelehe*, to remove husk from *beta*. See *bigua*. To lever open as a box, etc.
- kemada*, an implement used in net making to fix the size of the mesh.
- kemua*, the bows or forward part of a vessel. *givusu kemua*, a head wind.
- kenu-na*, front, first, ahead. *kekenu*. *koburu kenuna*, first or eldest child. *pa kenuna sa tokele* — at the top of the line.
- kenukenue*, the first part in singing. See *lululi*, etc.
- keo*, white haired.

*keoro*, white. "Paketia sa havoro keoro sana." Pick that white flower.

*kepasa*, clearing of garden land before planting.

*kepubu*, to turn over, as the leaves of a book. *kepubia*.

*keru*, to sing. *kerakera*. *kinera*, a song.

*keru-a*, as *keru vagia*, to take an article from a basket or box, etc. *kerua*, to put hand into basket, etc., to remove an article.

*Keru*, a large cave at Sibona said to be the departing place of spirits on their journey to Sodo.

*kesi-na*, a chip of wood. See *nupunupu*.

*keta-ia*, to smooth or finish off metal things. *ketaketa*, to take skin off *bolivu*.

*keto*, to moan, as a dying person, more often *ketoketo*. *keto* also means rough or hairy as a pumpkin leaf. *keto batu*, of hair falling out because not cared for.

*kevekeve*, to make eyes at, as lovers. It is also used of persons who are 'not speaking' and barely glance at each other.

*kevu*, the native flute made from *kevu*. *kevukevu* to blow or play same. (Lauru word.)

*kevukare*, the Pandean pipes, made of bamboo. See *kakaili*.

*kevukevuleo*, Adam's apple.

*kezo-na*, almost syn. a paramour. *tama kezo*, the past relationship between such.

*kia-ia*, to break or knock shell fish from rocks; to scratch or wound as with a nail, etc. "Kia nau pa patu." I have scratched myself on a rock.

*kibu-na*, a wart. Takes *-qu*, *-mu*, etc.

*kibukibu*, small beads or wide necklace of same. See *kekeve*.

*kida*, more often *kidakida*, speckled.

*kide*, chipped or broken, as the rim of a cup, etc. *kidekide*.

*kidepe*, to be afraid of or loth to do dirty work, or tread in mud, etc., or to bathe.

*kidolo*, to laugh loudly and shrilly. *kidolo havalala*.

*kibo-na*, a spike on fish called *paqu*; a horn; in newly-born children the Caput succedaneum.

*kibu-a*, to pick at a wart with a finger nail. *kikibu*.

*kikia*, to tap or knock. See *kia*.

*kikidala-na*, to shine, as a star through a break in the clouds; or light of fire or lamp only partly seen.

*kikibi-a*, generally used with *lopu*, as "Mola lopu ta kikihi si hie." This canoe is well cared for.

*kikikorereke-na*, the ankle.

*kikikolo*, round like a marble. *kikikolai*.

*kikiripoho*, said of rough surface of a plank, etc. Opp. of *memebe*.

*kiko-na*, a seed, grain, etc.; *kiko* is a general name given to male children, as *nose* is to girl babies. Sometimes *kikolo*.

*kilasa*, give in, defeated, conquered. *va kilasia*, to defeat. *kinilasa*, defeat.

*kilana*, places where turtle go ashore to lay their eggs (their track to and from the sea is *balana*); a mark or mole; when a *belama* flies overhead a native will sometimes say, "Tia, banavuru mai kilana."

*kilekile-na*, the shoulder blade.

*kilibi*, to draw close together; the *makoto* fish is said to *varikilibi*, used only for *makato*.

*kilipi-a*, to make a thing tight or firm by means of a wedge, etc.

*kiloba*, in patches, *poki va kilokiloba*; space between trees.

*kilua*, to reject; not to like. Takes *-au*, *-igo*, etc. "Arau kilui si arini." I don't like them. *lopu kilu*, not necessarily, not only.

*kilukilu*, to pick and choose, to be dissatisfied. "Kilukilu tinabara si arini." They are dissatisfied with the pay.

*kimiti-a*, to pinch. *kimikimiti*.

*kimo*, the name of a certain plank in a *tomoko*.

*kina-ia*, to broil, to cook. "Ele kina sa ginani." The food is cooked. *Ele kina sa motu*; *Ele kina sa raro*, etc.

*kineba-na*, a shape, form, model, pattern.

- kinikiniti*, to mark or scratch *beta* with finger-nail.
- kinoa*, to thrust the thumbs into the eyes of a fish when caught, in order to kill it; this trick was also resorted to sometimes by wrestlers when wrestling in anger; see also *koa*.
- kinoqu*, *luzu*, etc., sorted for planting or for food, and put into a food basket (*qarava*) till needed.
- Kiola*, the stone 'Dog-god' of *Botu* (Roviana), said to have come from *Sibo*. *Tiola*.
- kiqo*, a diseased eye; to lose an eye.
- kira-na*, a scar from a sore or wound. *kirakira*. See *buri*.
- kirakira*, variegated, of leaves; a skin condition.
- kireqe*, a sickness; convulsions.
- kirido karado*, a children's game, imitating sound of giant's axe chopping a tree (in story).
- kisakisa*, marks or scars of injuries, etc.
- kita*, thin, owing to some hereditary trouble. A person who is *kita* is said also to have an abnormally large head.
- kitikiti*, an old word preserved in lullabies, as "Kitikiti vakole ma."
- kitokito*, to distract or disturb, by plucking at a person.
- kivakivara*, to fasten a fish line to a rod in a certain way, a sail to a mast, etc.
- kivukivuru*, to appear partially out of water as some fish. *puta*
- kivukivuru*, to feign sleep; eyelids not properly closed; to shut the eyes, as in a game.
- kiza*, to beat a tattoo, hence to ring a bell. *kizaia*. *kiza hao*, a ceremony.
- kiziviri*, said of a person who is reluctant or afraid to bathe. Syn. *narokibi*.
- kizu-na*, the back of the head.
- ko*, an expletive. "Mae ko." Give it to me. *Atu ko*, let me see.
- koa*, to live or stay, to be in a place, hence *koana*, old, former.
- koko*, to continue to stay, to abide. *kinoa*, life. *kimokoa*, behaviour.

- koa*, to. "Haqala la koa rini." Run to them. "Va vuraia koa sa banara." Reveal it to the chief. *koa* is used before pronouns and to persons, but changes to *koe* before proper nouns. "La koe Joni." Go to John.
- koaka*, a term for non-native craft smaller than *vaka*.
- koanana*, he, she or it is here, there. *koa* takes the pronominal suffixes *-qu*, *-mu*, etc. "Pavei koa se Pio? Koanana tani si asa." Where is Pio? He is here.
- koba*, always, only. "Koba tavetavete mo, lopu hite zokoro." He is always at work, he does not rest at all. "Koba arau mo!" I'm always the one! "Koba patu mo sa qua inuma." My garden is very stony.
- kobete*, to cut or scratch idly at the ground or a piece of wood—a sign of anger, displeasure, etc. "Sasi kobete nia agoi."
- kobi*, many, a number, a crowd, plenty, a group.
- kobiria*, to hit or beat with a stick, as when making native cloth.
- koburu*, a child. *koburu koreo*, a boy. *koburu vineki*, a girl. *koburu tavia*, a son and heir.
- koburu tavia*, one of a school of porpoises said to be a kind of leader.
- koda*, a word almost syn. circumcision.
- kodekode*, said of sea when very calm and smooth. "Koe, bule sisigiti sa popoa, kodekode mate nana sa kolo!" The effect of oil or grease on the sea, making it smooth.
- kodere*, a small portable wooden vessel or mortar in which *igisi*, *binu* and *beta* are mixed for chewing.
- koele*, said of persons with inherited disease. *tuti koele*. See *qoele*.
- koesei*, to whom? "Koesei si kaqu la rau?" To whom shall I go?
- kona*, husky, hoarse.
- konere*, emaciated, of cats, etc.

*koba*, to lie. *kinoha koba*, a lie, falsehood. *tie kokoha*, a liar. *koba* takes *-qu*, *-mu*, etc. It is used at times by natives with but little more meaning than the English "You don't say so."

*kobite*, later on, soon. "Mamu pule mai kohite." Return later on. *kobite boni*, to-night, when to-night comes.

*kobu*, to cough. *kobu nanaba*, a difficult kind of cough. *kobu loporo*, a cough with much mucous discharge.

*koi*, an exclamation of surprise.

*koi-a*, to embark on a canoe or other craft. *kokoi*.

*koimata*, a leader; "Koimatana sa vetu," The front of the house.

*koi ora*, a native game.

*koituru*, defenders. "Rapata sa qeto, ba turu va mira sari na koituru." The raiders attacked, but the defenders stood firm.

*koivoke*, two men who take up certain positions towards the completion of *kuarao* fishing.

*koi vugona*, the next day (in narrative).

*koki*, small water-bottles made from empty coco-nut shells, especially for use of children. "Namana tadi na koburu." Prepared for the children. See *piga*.

*kokoba-na*, empty, mostly but not invariably of articles containing solids. See *paho*.

*kokobiri*, a grooved wooden mallet used for beating out bark of *kalala*, *beta*, *poga*, etc., to make native cloth.

*kokobu-na*, a headless body; a trunk; stump of a finger, etc.

*kokoburumata-na*, the pupil of the eye.

*kokodala-na*, an echo.

*kokoe*, the hard inner shell of the coco-nut after husk has been removed.

*kokoi*, to bound, to limit; *kokoina*, a boundary, a limit. "Avei kokoina sa mua pepeso?" Where is the boundary of your land? "Va kokoi ia mo tana." Make this the boundary (of your land).



*kokoki*, untamed, of animals. desire to run away because not properly tamed; of people, always on guard because afraid, ready to run away on the least pretext.

*kokoko*, crook shaped, a hooked beak.

*kokolopodo*, a kind of Totemism; can be applied to sects or species.

*kokomelae*, a folded leaf used as a cup.

*kokopa*, a piece of wood put on the point of an arrow, so as not to cause a cut.

*kokopo*, to bend, to stoop down. *kokokopo*.

*kokoqa*, lengths of bush timber (that have had bark removed) prepared for rafters, *koku* rungs, etc.

*kokogoro*, the rings or steps on a *koku*.

*kokoreo*, the male, of lower animals. Opp. of *mamaqota*. See *koreo*.

*kokosiki*, a rough shelter of leaves, etc.

*kokotisi*, to toboggan; to ride the breakers with or without a surf board ('kokokotisiana').

*kokotunu*, to kneel.

*kokou*, a bundle of *edeve* leaves.

*kokovara*, to carry a long article on the shoulder as a rifle at the slope, etc. "Kokovaria sa sa maho." He carries the axe on his shoulder.

*kokovotala*, to float lightly in water. Almost syn. *ilila*.

*kokozeko*, a monkey. Probably an introduced word, possibly from 'Jacko.'

*koku*, a large tripod erected at the sea edge of a shore reef to serve as a diving or jumping tower. A bush timber called *konu* is generally selected for the 'legs' on account of its straightness. The two main timbers to which the rungs (*kokogoro*) are lashed are called *kabele*. The third 'leg' is called *hipi*. Two wooden braces from *kabele* to *hipi* are called *makamakasi*. A lighter, ladder-like structure (*pipauru*) is sometimes extended above the head of the tripod to give extra height. The *koku* is sometimes 60' to 80' high, and is erected during N.W. monsoon season when the tide is full during the day. See *hoqaboqa*.

- koku-a*, to cut off the top of a branch or tree top. See *kabelia*.
- kolekole*, the scanty native dress of native cloth; to wear same.  
See *pono*, *tutumolo*, *hubohubo*, *pukepukete*.
- kolekole-na*, the part of a crab to which the *borete* is attached.
- koleo*, as in *tuqu koleo*, my beloved son.
- kolikoli*, to raise or lever up a canoe roller, etc., with another piece of wood.
- koloi*, *takoloinia*, forced to go, etc.; *kolo la ni*, to bring together from all sides to prevent escape.
- kolo-na*, water, liquid. *kolo bokara*, sea water. *kolo lomosoa*, fresh water. *kolo mata*, a tear.
- kolomehu*, to take forcibly. Almost syn. *pera*.
- kolo pigoso*, the pool at foot of a waterfall.
- kolu*, a walking stick, a stick usable as a club. See *hodu*.
- kolura*, disordered, untidy.
- koma-na*, syn. *zore*.
- komiba-na*, ripe, mature, of fruit. Opp. *kubolo-na*.
- komiti-a*, to beat, to strike with stick or whip. See *seke-a*.
- komokomolo-na*, the cheeks.
- komolo*, to smile. *kinomolo*, a smile.
- kone-a*, *neti va konekonea*, tread on and so spoil, of necessity, not of wish to do so.
- konakona*, a tabu word — refers to penis.
- kono*, jealous. *kono nia*, to be jealous of. *kinono kono*, jealousy.
- kopala*, the float of an *ezi* or fish trap. *kopala koqa*, float of a fish-line.
- kopata*, to bite or snap at, as a fish at a trolled bait. *kopatia*.
- kopete-na*, the iliac crest.
- kopi*, a pond, a lake.
- kopo*, an unfinished canoe (*mola*). "Te sei sa kopo sapu koa pa paile?" Whose unfinished canoe is that in the canoe house?

- kukutu*, a throbbing or griping, a term suggested by movement of *kukutu*. See *dunana*.
- kuliusu*, to be sorrowful, to fret, worse than *talotana*.
- kulu*, to speak, reply — usually in form of *lopu kulu*. "Lopu kulu si asa." He did not reply. *vari kului*. "Vari kului sari kara." They are on speaking terms again.
- kulu*, a call in the game of *varitometomei*.
- kulukuloro*, to get wet in rain. "Ke, ruku va kulukuloro au."
- kumadoro*, to groan with pain, but can only be used in certain cases.
- kuma kumana*, children's songs and lullabies. *vina kuma kumana*, a toy or plaything. *tie kumakumana*, the "common" people.
- kumata*, to break or snap, as rope, thread, etc. *kinumata-na*. "Kinumatana sa tinarai" has been used in translations for disobedience!
- kumuhu*, to forcibly close the mouth; to suffocate by holding the nose and mouth; shell-fish are said to *kumuhu* or *garata pule*; pigs are said to be *kumuhu* when killed by tying snout. *kumuhau*, *kumubigo*, *kumubia*, of sensation of suffocation experienced by some sleepers, attributed to *tomate boni*, nightmare.
- kunele*, to choke, by compressing windpipe with hands or a forked stick. *kunelia*.
- kunikunisi*, to cry softly.
- kuniniki*, to look with partly closed eyes, as at sun, etc.
- kunozoko*, to jamb or squeeze, as a turtle between its head and shell.
- kupa*, to behead. *kupaia*.
- kupi*, to pluck leaves for vegetables. *kupi vabo*, *kupi neka*, etc. *kupikupi*. *kupi elelo*.
- kupikupi*, a figure in *karikari*. *sage kupikupi*.
- kura*, a variety of fish trap. "Hoke kuraia sa makoto." The makoto is caught in a kura.

*kurekure*, ashamed, shy. *kinure kure*, *kure zorovo*, the depths of shame.

*kuremusu*, quivering of lips with shyness, etc.

*kuri-a*, to build, as a house.

*kuru*, a small plaited basket to hold charms.

*kurukuru*, the general name for lower animals. *kurukuru tapuru*, a bird. *kurukuru bitebite*, insect.

*kurukuru paqala*, a sling.

*kurukurumu-na*, a 'double chin.'

*kurumu*, said of a gruff or deep voice; also growl, as a dog.

*kusuræ*, to spit in a certain way when chewing betel-nut or smoking.

*kutapa*, said of squashed *hakua*, dried in sun.

*kutakuta*, a certain plank in a *tomoko*.

*kutumana*, restless in sickness.

*kutupu*, to count or keep tally by breaking off leaflets from a frond of *nonoqara* fern, and counting the butts; to cut a snake or stick in two. *kutupia*.

*kuvi-a*, to carry a child slung across back in a cloth or *kuvi*.

*kuvikuvi-na*, a 'possum's pouch.

*kuzu-a*, to force a person's head under water; to drown in this way. *varikuzui*.

## L.

*La*, an important particle which follows verbs and implies motion away from, or towards:—"Kaqu la si rau;" I shall go. "Zama la koa rini;" Speak to them. *la-ia*, to go and fetch:—"Mamu laia e Piani;" Go and fetch Piani. *lala*. *lala dia*, they are in the act of going. *lala rua*, said of rope, twine, etc., that is doubled; also used of degree, as *noma lala nana*, he (it) is getting bigger and bigger.

*la-nia*. "Paleke lania koa sa." Take it to him.

- labe-na*, broad, wide. "Sirana labena si hie." This is a wide path. See *marepaha. patu labelabe*, flat stone.
- labete-na*, a plank, a slab, a board. "Labetena sa tomoko." The plank of a *tomoko*. *labelabete* is applied to school blackboards.
- labiti-na*, the broad buttress-roots of certain *Ficus* and other trees.
- laena*, value, cost, price. "Soku laedi sari likakalae hire." These things are very valuable. "Loke laena si hie." This has no value.
- lage-a*, to fix a parrot to a perch.
- lagoe*, a sound or fiord.
- lagoro*, said of a cross-grained plank.
- lagosa*, "That's no use." "Leave it alone," of no account. *Loke lagoqu*, I'm not important. I'm no use.
- lagu-na*, the intestines.
- lanana*, to fear, to dread. "Ta lanania gita sa popoqu." We dread leprosy.
- lanolanono*, a stone used as a seat.
- labe*, previous, past. "Pa vuaheni lahe." Last year. *Soku vuaheni la hiroi*, Many years ago.
- lako-na*, the ribs of a *tomoko*, etc. *lako pisupisuana*, the bow of a *poata* cutter. *tie lako*, a bandy-legged person.
- lakori*, the general name for native dress. See *kolekole*, etc.
- lala*, as *lala* *goi!* you decide! as you wish! *lala* *gamu*, you (plural) decide, etc.
- lamana*, the ocean; deep, of water. "Lamana si tani?" Is it deep water here?
- lavata-na*, great, large. "Banara lavata sa banara Iqelani!" The king of England is a great chief. *vinalavata-na*, greatness. *va lavatia*, to make great.
- lave*, a shield. The Roviana shield was formerly made of cane (*tikulu*) beautifully laced and covered with *asama* vine. It was about 3' 6" in length and a little over a foot wide — slightly narrower at the top than at the bottom. *lavelave nia*, to guard with a shield.

*lea-na*, good. *leana sisigiti*, better. *leana hola*, best. *Leanana!* is used in sense of 'All right!' almost syn. *Ego!*

*leago*, an expression with meaning almost of "Serve you right."

*leana*, a fresh water stream or river. See *ovuku*.

*learane*, said of a good season or time. "Bule *learane sa popoa*." Opp. of *kalearane*.

*lebara*, to divide the bush in order to push through; to part or divide grass, etc., as when searching for an article.

*ledari*, *va ledari*, clearly (of things close at hand). *kubere va ledari*, write clearly, plainly.

*ledoro*, said of a necklace that is tight round the neck.

*legi*, to sing badly or out of tune. *legilegi*.

*lebu*, listless, weak. Opp. *ninira*.

*lei*, a cloud. *lei botubotu*, cumulus clouds. See *kapukaputopa*.

*lekata*, to tire of certain food, as when there is no variety.

*lelana-na*, the branch of a tree.

*lelekena*, *ta lelekena*, said of a person with no responsibilities (no children, etc.).

*lelegata-na*, the kidneys.

*lelebo*, syn. *here*.

*lemese*, to pick bones, as a dog, rat, etc.

*lemuhe*, leaves that have been used in native ground oven to cover the food.

*lemulemu*, to eat in mud.

*leo-na*, the throat; the interior of a *tomoko* or house, etc.

*leorana*, to snare sea-birds.

*leoro*, to choke by squeezing the throat. *leoria*.

*leoso*, see *taleoso*.

*lepulepu*, nothing, not the least bit.

*lepuleputu*, hair waving about, as in a wind.

*lera*, red hot, as a stone used in cooking in a native earth oven.

*leseve*, to be kept from. *ta leseve gami pa tinasuna*, to keep us from harm.

- lete-a*, to sow or plant. *lelete. linetelete*, the thing planted. *tie lelete*, a planter or sower.
- leto-na*, the comb of a fowl.
- levara*, as *va ta levara*, to move apart or draw to one side to allow a person to pass.
- leve*, to curse. *leveleve. lineve leve*, a curse. A witch's curse might be, "Hiniamu be popoqu be leana!" May you be afflicted with leprosy.
- leviri*, a part of a *tomoko*; the keel of a vessel.
- linana*, to turn the head; to look round. *linana la. va linana*, to make one look round, or attract one's attention by *karamamubu*.
- linilini-na*, a flavour or taste. *lininilini-na*, a flavour.
- libo-na*, new growth or young shoots on a tree. *libo sage*.
- likakalae*, goods, possessions, articles. *nana likakalae*, his possessions.
- likoho*, to compass or encircle a thing. *vari likohai*.
- liliosae (va liliosae)*, angry mutterings: refuse to go near person with whom angry.
- lilisi*, nearly syn. *lumoso*.
- liliu*, to turn round with same movement, as clock hands. *liliu ia*.
- lilo*, a whirlpool, an eddy.
- lilobo*, to wring out, as a wet garment. *lilobia*.
- lima-na*, the hand or arm.
- lima*, five. *vina lima*, fifth. *lima navulu*, fifty.
- lipilipisi*, a flower or feather worn in the hair as an ornament.
- lipu-a*, said of an article taken or received, on the understanding that it is to be replaced later on, hence *lipulipu* is now applied to credit at a store. *lipulipu* has also come to be used as a term for punishment.
- livo-na*, a tooth. "Sigiti livoqu," I have tooth-ache. *livomu meamu!* said of a person who pays no heed to a warning, and gets hurt. *livo magu*, blade of knife; *livo neri*, razor blade.

- livolivo-na*, the claws of crabs, etc.; the point of a spear.
- loa-na*, a husband or wife. *tamaloa-na*, the relationship between such. *loa* is used in translations for 'law.'
- loba*, a disease, ascites.
- lobana*, said of a person putting his foot through a thin, hard crust of soil, etc.
- lobere*, to sound well, as singing close at hand or from a distance. "Ke, lobere sa kinera." The singing sounds well.
- lobiti*, to pluck or pick out; to draw, as a cork. *lobitia*. *lobi lobitiana*, a corkscrew.
- lobusu*, to draw out, as a post from the ground, or as a sword from its sheath. *lobusia*. See *unusu*.
- lodaka*, to speak out fearlessly. *tie lolodaka*, a man not afraid to speak his mind. Opp. of *papae*.
- lođu*, sunk. *va lođua*, to sink. *lođu rimata*, sunset. *lođu mate pa kolo*, to drown.
- logoro*, to fall down as if dead.
- lobe*, a length of large bamboo, used as a water vessel.
- lobi-na*, deep. "Gelia keke pou lohina." Dig a deep hole.
- lokari*, no. "Lokari, gua si asa." He says, No. Sometimes *kari* or *kario*.
- loke*, no, none. *loke tona*, nothing. *loke tie*, no one, nobody. The *o* in *loke* has almost the sound of *U* in *NUT*.
- lokomo*, to place leaves of *edeve* one inside the other after removal of *pipiruku*.
- lokoro-na*, almost syn. *korona*.
- lologasi*, narrow, of canoes.
- lolonana*, the log or piece of wood on which bark is hammered with *kokobiri* to make native cloth.
- lolohana-nia*, promise gift of food, but not keep the promise.
- loloko*, said of three men sitting side by side on the thwart of a *tomoko*.
- lolomo*, a valley, a depression, a space. *lolomo batara*, cracks in a floor, probably so called because native floors were laid with split *kanana*, i.e., half round planks giving a distinct *lolomo* between each.



- lolora*, a porous kind of rock.
- loloro*, to stand out to sea, of a vessel. "Loloro ulu sa tomoko."
- loloso*, to pierce or penetrate as a splinter, nail, etc. *lolosau*, *lolosigo*, *lotosia*. Recip. is *varilolosi*.
- lolozo*, to fit together, in doing the roof of a house.
- lolu*, a wooden food mortar or mixing vessel. See *hao*.
- lomata*, almost syn. *lobiti*.
- lomososo*, sweet. "Hipala hie si lomososo." These *hipala* are sweet; cool, fresh; *kolo lomososo*, fresh water; *va lomosia*, to relieve sores, etc.
- lomu*, to fall, as ripe fruit or leaves; a term for a certain stage in *popoqu*.
- lopa*, a hole or perforation. *lopaia*, to make a hole.
- lopilopi*, play, sport. *lopilopiana*, a playground.
- loporo*, cough, when breaking.
- loposo*, to deceive. *vari va loposo*, recip.
- lopoto*, to pass through or under. *lopotia*.
- lopu*, not. *lopu ele*, not yet. *lopu tasuna*, not difficult.
- loqo-a*, to carry as women do, with a 'strap' or *loqo* passed over forehead to ease their load. *loqologo*.
- loqologo*, a death sweat.
- loqorai*, to rock a child to sleep.
- loquloqu*, said of a canoe, etc., with a covered load.
- lora*, as *lora patu*, a rock formation with cavities.
- loro-a*, to expectorate, to spit; spittle.
- lose*, a room. *lose puta*, a bed-room. *lose ganiganiana*, a dining-room.
- losovo*, to doze, when lying down.
- lovobo*, to fret, to worry, to be very sad. *ta lovobo*.
- lovolovo-na*, the wake of a vessel.
- lovu-na*, a grave, a burial-place. *hope popomunuana*.
- lovua*, a heavy downpour of rain. See *luturu*.

- lovuru*, to grow or shoot up, as grass, trees, etc. Sometimes of persons.
- lozi*, a thread; cotton wool. *lozi zuke*, a lamp wick.
- lozoko*, to shed or throw off its skin, as a snake.
- lozo-a*, to lengthen. *varilozona*. Almost syn. *hoda*.
- lozuku*, *puku lozuku*, slip knot.
- lua*, to vomit; to emit semen. *lua bori*, flatulence. *tie lulua haru*, said of a person who is a very bad sailor, i.e., always seasick.
- luagasa*, to take the water badly in *hoqaboqa*, i.e., to make a big splash. Opp. to *noposo*, to become breathless when under the water, and so come up suddenly.
- luara*, to leave, to let go, to cast off. *luaria*. *ta luarai*. *luara pania*, to leave behind. *vari luari*, going away, parting; also used for divorce.
- lupaluba*, the custom, on birth of a female child, for the women to go to the sea and strike the water in a certain way with both hands. See *sovasova*.
- lube*, to thatch in a certain way with *edeve*.
- lugasa*, almost syn. *pisi*.
- lunana*, pieces of wood used to keep a canoe off the ground when drawn up on land; boat or canoe rollers. *lunana-nia*.
- lukana*, a dirge or chant in which virtues of a deceased person are extolled whilst corpse is lying in house prior to burial.
- lukorae*, to cry out in a certain way.
- lukutu*, almost syn. *mate*. "Ele lukutu sa nika." The fire has gone out.
- lulasa*, said of fish that has gone bad.
- luli-a*, to follow, to go with, after. "Luli la pa sirana hie." Follow this track. *vari luli*, recip. "Koba vari luli mo sari kara." The two go together all the time.
- luluapae*, to overflow. "Sini ta luluapae." Full and overflowing.
- lulugava-na*, the soft roe of fish. See *bira*.
- lululi*, the second part in part-singing; to chase turtle.
- lulusu*, said of the rumble of thunder.

*lulutu*, rotten or perished, of cloth, etc.

*lumoso*, usually *mubo lumoso*, refers to colour of distant mountains and islands; also to glossy blackness of persons.

*lura*, to tear in pieces. "Garata luraia na siki sa kokorako."  
The dog tore the fowl to pieces.

*luturu*, a very heavy rain. *luturu lavata*. See *lovua*.

## M.

*Ma*, a particle used with pronominal suffixes, *-qu*, *-mu*, etc., indicating imperative mood — *maqu*, *mamu*, *mani*, 1st, 2nd and 3rd pers. singular. The plurals are *mada* (incl.), *mami* (excl.), *mamu* or *mi* (2nd pers.), *madi* (3rd pers.). *maqu dogoria*, let me see. *mamu podekia*, you try. *mani tavetia*, let him do it. *mada kera*, let us sing. *taloa mami*, let us go. *mamu avosia* or *mi avosia*, you hear it. *madi peka*, let them dance.

*ma*, a call for pigs. *Ma! ma! ma!* See *tia!*

*mabo*, tired, weary. *minabo*, weariness. *mabonia*, tired of.

*mabubulu*, to faint, to become unconscious.

*made*, four. *madenavulu*, forty. *vina made*, fourth.

*Made gugusu*, the Roviana name for Sibo — i.e., four places: Sibo, Narovo, Karivara and Ove. The Sibo name is *madegusu*.

*madi*, to abstain, to fast. *minadi*, a fast, abstinence, etc. "Madi nia rau sa boko." I abstain from eating pork.

*madidiri*, to shake, as with concussion of thunder, etc.

*madoro*, to rig or stay with ropes, etc. *madomadoro*. "Madoria sa dedegere." Stay the mast.

*madodurae-na*, *-di*, etc., all, to the last scrap.

*magasa*, amazed, surprised. "Magasa nia sa sa bae." He was surprised at the cave.

*magila*, a crack.

*magogolo*, to cry until unable to breathe.

*magogoso*, to rest — "Mada magogoso paki!" Let us rest awhile!; to convalesce, to recover — "Ele magogoso si asa"; also said of a work not quite completed, as *vaturu karamaho* or *tavete vose*. "Lopu ele va magogosia rau sa vose!" I have not quite finished the paddle.

*magu*, a knife; to cut with a knife. *magua*, To cut up, or into many pieces is *magumagu*. *minagu*, a cut or slice. *magu kevu*, a bamboo knife — formerly used, before introduction of steel.

*manauru*, the space above, the sky, the heavens.

*manini-na*, hot. "Manini sa vetu hie." This house is hot. "Va maninia sa kolo." Heat the water. *maninidi* is used for 'food' in Grace before meals. The Roviana people do not usually say Grace before COLD food!

*mabi*, taro leaves used as spinach.

*mabiku*, the back of a house. Opp. of "Koi matana sa vetu."

*mabila-na*, to warm one's self at a fire. Sometimes, *maliba*.

*maho*, an axe. *mahoa*, to cut with an axe. *mamaho*. "Esei mahoa sa huda hoi?" Who cut down that tree?

*mae*, come. Used frequently in conjunction with other words, but always implies motion towards speaker. *baqala mae*, run here. *va maeia*, cause to come, or send. *Va maeia Zio*, Send Zio here. *minae*, a visit. *tie maena*, a stranger. *maebe*, in the future. *vuabeni maebe*, next year.

*mainu*, syn. *kalo*, but with rounded ends, not sharp.

*makata-na*, raw, uncooked, of food. "Kavisa talo makatadi si koa hola?" How many raw taro still remain?

*makapusi*, syn. *makudo*.

*makisa-na*, the ligament in shell-fish which attaches the fish to the shell.

*makudo*, to pause, to stop, to cease. "Lopu hite makudo sa ruku." The rain has not stopped at all.

*mala*, to flinch, to shrink from. *mala qua*, I am dizzy.

*malabua*, cold, chilly — as in a large *paele*, or wind from approaching rain.

- malagiara*, dizzy with looking down from height, causing nausea. *-nia*, afraid to eat fat for the same reason. *-nia nenequ*, object to walking in mud, etc.
- malagigiri*, said of a man, who, in fighting, goes out defiantly.
- malagogoro*, said of the crash of a falling tree, a rumbling noise.
- malana*, to be in distress or trouble. *minalana*, trouble, distress.
- malakapi*, to shine or sparkle. *malamalakapi*.
- malakibi*, said of a wound, etc. — "Lopu ele malakibi."
- malamala-na*, spoor, evidence. See *pounene*.
- malaqaiti-na*, to startle or disturb a shoal of fish; said of a thing flashing past; to get a bare glimpse of a thing.
- malaqori*, rocky and hard to walk on, earth having been washed away.
- malaunu*, forbid to approach sacred things or sacred persons.
- malara*, the glare or reflection of a fire.
- malea*, the name of a sickness of the nature of piles.
- maleburu*, to bend over as branches or grass heavy with rain or dew, or as fronds of a coco-nut palm.
- maledere*, to revolt at, to abhor. *maledere nia*. Sometimes *madelere*.
- malekutu*, pliant, flexible as cane handle of a *kanu*.
- malimali*, a badge.
- malivi*, a giant.
- maloboro*, soft, weak. *minaloboro*, weakness. *va maloboria*, to weaken.
- malomalo*, said of a person with big body or limbs; to cut up a pig crosswise. See *gotoso*.
- maloso*, a bow-string, usually made of a vine called *pusi* or bark of a banyan. *malosia*, to adjust string to bow.
- malovo*, almost syn. *makudo*.
- maluara*, to remove a *tokoro* from fruit trees, etc.; to slacken or pay out a line. *vamaluaria*.
- malulu-na*, the fontanel.

- malumu*, to permit, agree, allow. Takes *-au*, *-igo*, etc. *va malumau*, permit me. *vina malumu*, permission.
- mama*, an exclamation of surprise; a childish word for father.
- mamagoria*, a dwarf. Derivation uncertain — perhaps Buin.
- mamana*, to soothe, quieten, as a mother her child. *vina mamana*, gentleness.
- mamabelo*, light in weight, not heavy. "Mamahelo sisigiti si hie." This is very light. *va mamabeloia*, to lighten.
- mamalaini-na*, voice. *mamalainiqu*, my voice. Takes *-mu*, etc.
- mamaqolo*, said of old fallen timber, black with age; a particularly small baby.
- mamaqurumu*, to smell bad, as tainted meat.
- mamaqota*, the female, of lower animals. *siki mamaqota*, a bitch.
- mamata-na*, heavy, weighty, weight. "Tini tona mamata si hie." This is a heavy thing. "Kavisa mamatadi sari nohara hire?" What is the weight of this copra? *va mamatia*, to make heavy. *minamata*, weight.
- mamutu*, favoured, blessed, fortunate. "Tie mamutu pa hinabu," a man fortunate at fishing. Opp. of *masala*.
- mana*, potent, effectual. *tamanai*, blessed. *tinamanai*, blessing — in translations. *minana*, blessing.
- manamanasa*, a whisper. *manamanasia*, to whisper.
- manavasa*, tame, subdued, at home, to be used to. *va manavasia*. Opp. *pinomo*. *manavasania sa tinavete sana*, used to that work.
- manege*, ten. *manege eke*, eleven. *manege rua*, twelve.
- maniniki*, to dread the sight of blood, etc.; to be fearful of accidents.
- manivisi*, thin in texture.
- manoto*, to comfort. Takes *-au*, *-igo*, etc. *va manotau*, comfort me. *minanoto* (noun), comfort.
- manuko*, almost syn. *puasa*, very soft, like a baby's fontanel.
- manuru*, a short part of a rainbow on the water.

- mao-na*, said of sweet potatoes that are bad or hard in places.
- maqarea*, the red glow of sunset.
- maqata*, to faint at sight of blood.
- maqe*, to fasten or secure a basket, door, etc. *maqea*.
- maqemaqe*, a sow that has *bira* (littered).
- maqiti*, eye trouble caused by excessive exposure to sea water.
- maqoho*, hesitant, incapable.
- maqomago-na*, a shadow, reflection, spirit. In translations it is used for soul and *Maqomago Hope* for Holy Spirit.
- maqota*, a prostitute. *maqota bikolia*, the mythical four who were turned to stone.
- marageana*, said of an object not very clean, as dress, etc.
- maramarageana*, of the sun when not bright, or just before dawn.
- maraba-na*, said of fruit commencing to ripen.
- maramara*, gauzy, partially transparent; a term for *beta* used during *aqaga*.
- maratasae*, a woman with first child, a primepera.
- maraqata*, the lightening sky before sunrise or moonrise.
- maratunaba*, said of food or water tainted by smoke.
- marepaba-na*, wide, of a gateway, path, etc.
- marevutu-na*, almost syn. *tie nono* or *tie ravutu*.
- mari*, an expletive with somewhat the same sense as *bola*. *mari haqala*, *mari tavetavete*.
- maruva*, finished. "Maruva sa inuma."
- masa*, the beach, the sea shore. *masa rane*, said of tide when out during the day as in S.E. season. See *odu rane*.
- masa-na*, flesh. Takes *-qu*, *-mu*, etc.
- masana-na*, frayed or worn as a fish-line or rope.
- masala*, to be under the displeasure of *tomate* for wrong-doing and so unsuccessful in fishing, hunting or other undertakings. *minasala*.
- masedo-na*, the top of the taro tuber with stalk attached, which is replanted.

- masiqara*, fresh, virile. Opp. *maqobo*.
- masuru*, fertile, bring forth plentifully.
- mata*, a submerged rock.
- mata-na*, the eye. *mata nae*, keep good watch.
- matagutu*, afraid, fearful. "Sasi matagutu nia goi?" What are you afraid of? *minatagutu*, fear, dread.
- matamata*, a leader. *matamata kiso*, look sideways sulkily or grudgingly.
- matapuri*, to blink or wink of, persons; to twinkle or shine as stars.
- matao-na*, right. Opp. of *gede*, left.
- mataqara*, to win, conquer. *tie mataqara*, a conqueror. *minataqara*.
- mate-na*, to die, dead. *minate*, death. *va mate-a*, to kill. "Tini tona vari va mate," a deadly thing. *matena*, a ripe coco-nut.
- mateana*, a large meteor, see *ilono*; in translations, Angel.
- matemateana*, as *tie matemateana*, a holy man.
- mava*, to yawn; to breathe upon.
- mavara*, hide-out of crab or fish.
- mazala*, very old; *suana mazala*.
- mazaza*, to divide or flatten long grass by walking through it.  
See *maleburu*.
- mazarapata*, leaders in an attack.
- mazoporo*, numbed and heavy in limbs, with sickness or fright.
- mauru*, a big-bodied person; a house that is large and everything in it large.
- mea-na*, the tongue; the blade of a canoe paddle.
- meava*, yellow. *va meavia*, to colour yellow — as with *meo*.
- meke*, and. "Na koreo meke na vineki." The boy and the girl. *meke* is sometimes omitted — *koreo na vineki*.
- meke*, do not, don't. "Meke tavete gua asa." Don't do it like that.
- mekuhu*, a heavy downpour of rain. Prob. a 'Kazukuru' word.  
See *lovua*, *luturu*.



*mea*, to lick. *memea*.

*memeakala-na*, talkative. "Kasa, barikaleqe sana si mari memeakalana."

*memeba*, thirsty. See *popaleo*.

*memebe-na*, smooth, as surface of a plank, etc. Opp. *kikiripobo*.

*memelesi*, *naru memelesi*, very sharp, of knife or axe.

*memelu*, the milky or curd-like substance in *nakolo* and *nobara toqolo*.

*menalu*, *koburu menalu*, very young child.

*merumeru*, an heirloom, an inheritance. *qua merumeru*.

*mi*, the sign of the imperative (plural). "Mi ovulia sa mola."  
Lift the canoe.

*mia*, your (plural). *Mia tinavete*, Your work. *Taloe mia!*  
Go!

*midaka*, sprouting, 2nd stage. (*libo*, *midaka*, *lovuru*.)

*midili*, to pick up a thing in a certain manner. *midilia*.

*miho*, a projecting point of land, a promontory or cape.

*mike*, a musical instrument of bamboo; a harp in translations.

*mikomikoto*, to wag, as a dog's tail, a movement in dancing.

*mikusu*, to grip, as in wrestling. *mikusia*.

*mila*, a mixture of lime, betel-nut and pepper-leaves for chewing.

*mimi*, to urinate. *mimi kuti*, restricted urination. See *bilana*.

*minaka*, to do or say a thing in detail. *minaminaka*. Opposite of *babusaenia*.

*minate*, a crowd or band of people.

*mine*, to pound or prepare *okete* for puddings, as *busa*.  
*minemine*. *minea*, to pound anything.

*minona*, the point or peak of a mountain; also said of trees.

*minominoko*, to wriggle in progress, as a snake, worm, etc. Syn. *nokinoki*.

*mirikuti*, small-waisted. Insects are said to be *mirikuti*.

*mizana*, sufficient.

- mizia*, syn. *mutia*; to name something one intends to do or get.  
*mizimizi veko*, not yet carried out one's intention.
- miziri muzoro*, a game in which names of persons and places are used.
- mizikala*, to 'suck the teeth.' *mizimizikala*.
- mo*, only. *keke tie mo*, only one man.
- moata-na*, thick, many, a number. "Moatadi sari tie varipera," many soldiers.
- moho-na*, sick. "Moho si rau," I am sick. *minoho*, sickness.  
 "Moho hokara tugo," said of one with fever.
- moka*, as *hena moka*, take without payment, free.
- mokomoko*, hush! be quiet!
- moku*, to break, or certain things only, as a spear, paddle, stick, etc. *mokua*. "Esei mokua qua bokala?" Who broke my bow? *moku soto*, as a 'green stick' fracture. See *bele*, *poraka*, *huara*, etc.
- mola*, a built canoe, not a dug-out. *molamola*, a number of *mola*. See *bore*, *tomoko*.
- mola valusa*, the name of a constellation—Orion.
- molo moloji*, said of a roll of twine, etc. *molo moloji nia*, to make such.
- molu*, pregnant. *molu sirana*, of an illegitimate child. *va molu hipuru*, sneak away.
- molu molu lima*, the upper arm.
- molu molu nene*, the calf of the leg.
- monaka*, stiffness and pain after long physical exercise. *monaka sa tiniqu*.
- monana-na*, the brain, marrow of bone.
- moni*, as *moni gutu*. kill by squashing. *moni vagi kokorako*, catch fowl by stealth.
- mono*, to squeeze. *monoa*. *vari mono monoi*.
- moqo*, a swelling; an abscess.
- morumoru*, to fish for turtle with a net; a turtle-net.
- motete*, charcoal, hence coal.

- motu*, to cook food in a native earth oven, *oputu* or *obirae*.  
*motua*. The plural is *motui*. *motu* is used as a term of  
 abuse when associated with certain words — *motu siki*,  
 etc. *minatu*, food cooked in *motu*.
- mozo*, to shed its shell as *kapebe*, *rurubu*, etc. See *lozoko*.
- mozo*, of a person not strong in body.
- mu*, you (singular), indicating the imperative mood — *Mu  
 turania*, You lead him. See *mamu*.
- mua*, your (singular). *mua zuke*, your lamp. See *tamugoi*.
- mudakolo*, black and glossy.
- mudi-na*, back; behind; after. Takes *-qu*, *-mu*, etc. *koburu  
 mudina*, the youngest child. *sigiti mudiqu*, my back aches.  
*mumudi*, the last.
- mudumudukeda*, a guessing game — “Which hand is it in?”  
 (“Avei leana — avei kaleana?”)
- mubo*, black. *va muboa*, to blacken.
- muka*, to partially choke, as when eating in a hurry. *ta muka*.
- mukiti*, picking up scraps, like a bird or fowl.
- mulaka*, muddy, of water.
- mulini*, to forget. *Mulini nia rau*, I forgot. *ta mulinai*,  
 forgotten.
- muliuu*, astray, lost — of persons and animals but not generally  
 of things, but if a thing is lost, it is correct to say, *muliuu  
 si asa*.
- mulono*, an omen. *va mulonia*, have a presentiment, perceive,  
 expect.
- mumugai*, to sprout, as *nobara*, *okete*, etc.
- mumunai*, to exchange love tokens. *vari mumunai*.
- mumuhu*, said of food that is well cooked in an *obirai*.
- mumureke*, old, perished, of cloth, etc.
- mumuereke-na*, said of a person well acquainted with the  
 language and customs of a country by long residence  
 therein. “Mumuerekemu koamu ba goi.” Also same as  
*mumureke*.

*munala*, to crush, to mash, as potatoes, etc.; said also of a hand or limb crushed by accident. *munalia*.

*munumunu*, morning. *lotu munumunu*, morning service.

*muqe*, virgin bush; a patch of bush reserved as a place in which to defecate.

*muqumuqu-na*, to grow up again of bush as on site of a deserted village.

*murimuri*, to melt, to disappear, to pass away.

*muti*, to make an appointment. *mutia*.

*muzara*, to crush, to break, as a rock, shell, etc. *muzaria*.

*muzi*, decayed, rotten, of flesh, etc. *muzi lagu*, said of a certain condition of urine. See *popozu*.

*muziki*, fish bait, as crushed crabs, etc.

## N.

*Na*, the. *na vetu*, the house. *na vetu vaquradi*, the new houses.

*-na*, a common pronominal suffix indicating 3rd person singular.

*poza*, a name; *pozana*, his, her or its name.

NOTE.—The plurals are *di* and *dia*, the latter being used to express personal relationships—*pozadi*, their names.

*tinadia*, their mother; *tamadia*, their father, etc.

*na-*, a particle which takes the two possessive suffixes *-da* and *-na*. *nada* (1st per. plural incl.). *nada popoa*, our country, and *nana* (3rd per. sing.). *nana nusa*, his island.

*naboko*, a widow, a widower. *nabonaboko si asa*, she is a widow, he is a widower. *nabokona e Pio*, Pio's widow.

*nabu*, rigid, tight-fitting. Opp. *holoqale*. *tuqe va nabu*, hold tightly or firmly.

*nabulu*, a servant.

*nadaka*, to raise the eye-brows— a sign of assent.

*nadoro*, to stretch, to extend. *nadoria*.

*nadorae*, a certain paddle stroke. *nadoraena sa inene*, a long way to go.

- nae*, to count or number. *ninae*, a count or tally. *ta nae*, numbered or counted. *nanae*, folk songs; to backbite.
- nago*, to prepare. *va nagonia*. *vari nagoi*, helping one another to prepare. *nagona*, preparation or thing prepared, for house building, etc. *nagodi na vetu*. Also used in sense of "reserved for."
- nai*, volcano, hot spring, sulphur.
- nake*, an expletive — how! "Nake tolene gua sa mua hiniva."  
*naki nomana*, how great.
- nakinaki*, agreeably soft, of cooked taro.
- nakili*, rough or troubled, of the sea.
- nakobeo*, cooked food carried to eat in canoe, etc. See *vinabeo*.
- naliri*, to cleanse a sore by rubbing in the sea. *naliria*. See *pezulu*.
- namanama*, as *va namanama*, to prepare, get ready. *namana*.  
*vina namanama*, preparation. *va namanamania sa vaka*, get the ship ready (to sail).
- namu-na*, the kernel of nuts, etc.; the edible part of shell-fish;  
*loke namudi*, said apologetically of yams, taro, etc., presented.
- namu*, very own. *Namu asa si taqarau*. That's mine.
- nana*, see under *na*.
- nanae*, to backbite. *vari nanae*, backbiting.
- nanairi*, ripple of water, made by fish or stone.
- nanali*, granulation on a sore.
- nanaru*, to dig in the sand with the hands for shells, under water — in dry sand it is *sara*. See *sepo*.
- nanasa*, to ask. *nanasia*. Takes *-au*, *-igo*, etc. *nanasau*, ask me.  
*ninanasa*, a question.
- nanava*, to make enquiries about a prospective son-in-law, or anything. *nanavia*.
- nanao*, to soak *luzu*, etc., in water to clean them before cooking.
- nao*, to dip into liquid. *naoia*.
- napanapala*, to smack the lips.

- napere*, said of food fragments, etc., adhering to a floor.
- napiti*, to adhere, to stick, to sling. *va napitia*.
- napo*, to drink. *napoa*.
- naqanaqasae*, to dawdle, instead of getting away quickly; not in a hurry to depart.
- naqe*, a flood. "Gore sa naqe pa soloso."
- naqiti*, to care for, to cherish, to keep. *naqitia*.
- naqoto*, to put a weight on an article to prevent it being disturbed or blown away. *naqotia*. *naqoto rua*, a term in house-building — also in weaving.
- naqonaqoto*, the top plank in a *tomoko*, etc.
- naqotokopo*, a lower plank in same.
- naqu*, to urge, to harass, to treat badly. *naqua*. *ninaqu naqu*, 'persecution' in translations.
- nara*, rust.
- narokiki*, said of a person who is afraid or reluctant to bathe. See *kiziviri*.
- nata*, to be late for a thing, "missed out." "Natania qua pule!" Syn. *siania*.
- natu*, part of a female crab, or turtle; the ovum.
- nazi*, extremely dirty. See *boni*.
- nebenebe*, a fan. *nebenebe-na*, the pectoral and ventral fins of a fish.
- nedu*, to rub the eyes with the fingers. *nedua*. See *nuna*.
- negolo*, said of a good slow fire for cooking — "Ele negolo sa nika"; to sing slowly. *va negonegolai*.
- nekele*, to overbalance, to stumble. "Balau, meke ta nekele."
- nekoneko*, weak in legs.
- nelaka*, fine white sea mud. Makes excellent roads.
- neluku*, to get wet in rain while dirty from working in garden, etc.; said of path or surroundings of house dirtied with mud.
- nene*, leg, foot. Takes *-qu*, *-mu*, etc.
- neneke*, to hasten. *neneke taloa*, to leave in a great hurry.

- neneqara*, palsy, shaking with cold.
- nenere*, irritation on the scalp caused by *gutū*; or on body caused by insects.
- nenobo*, spoiled by being trodden on, or not taken care of.
- nepenepe-na*, foot-prints, or any evidence of persons or animals having been present.
- nepihi*, tongs — usually a bent or folded piece of cane.
- neqo*, a small opening in reef large enough for a canoe to use often enlarged or improved by man. See *holapana*. A stone enclosure into which fish are driven is also called *neqo*. *neqoa*, to build the enclosure.
- neri*, to shave. *neria*, razor. *livo neri*, razor blade.
- neru*, to tread, sit or lie on excreta or other repulsive matter.
- neti*, to tread or trample upon. *netia*. *neti vakonekonea*, tread on and spoil.
- netilotana*, said of anything on sole of foot which makes walking difficult, stone bruise.
- neve*, to spread, as clouds across the sky; *nevea*; to spread out clothes on grass to dry. *vaneveneve*.
- ni*, has been called a separable prepositional verb (Ray). It is used with pronominal suffixes and sometimes joined to the word base, sometimes not. It has the meaning of about, concerning, with, to, by means of. *zama*, to speak. *zamau*, speak to me. *zama nau*, speak about me. *zama igo*, speak to you. *zama nigo*, speak about you. *zama ia*, speak to him, her or it. *zama nia*, speak about him, etc. *tavetia*, do it. *tavete nia*, do it by means of something. Note that simple form *ni* is used for plural: *zama ni*, speak about them. *tozi*, to tell. *tozi ni*, tell to them. *bugoro*, angry. *bugoro ni*, angry with them.
- nibaka*, a raft, smaller and more navigable than a *bana*.
- nideke*, to walk slowly. *ninideke*.
- nidiri*, to wobble like a top about to stop spinning. See *nutu*; to quiver as a spear. *va nidiri hōpere*, to make a spear quiver in the hand.

- nika*, fire. See *vakatua*, *va toaia*. *nika pidala*, a match.
- ninae*, every — but only in some cases, as *ninae rane*, every day, etc.; a tally or count. See *nae*.
- ninite*, to go slowly, to dawdle. "Meke va nininitae!" Don't dawdle!
- nipaba*, to bail out, as a canoe. *nipabia*. *nipaba-na*, a bailer.
- nipulu*, to disappear in the distance, as a vessel at sea.
- niqolo-na*, very tiny.
- niu*, to shake, hence an earthquake. *niniu*.
- niqiniqi*, a mat made from young coco-nut fronds.
- nitu*, healing of leprosy.
- noa*, to lie in or under. *noaia*. "Hoke noa pa qoqoro patu sari igana." Fish often lie in holes in the rocks.
- nobi*, to cover, as with leaves, etc. *nobia*. *nobi tamunia*. *nobi nobi*, a cover.
- nobo*, to grow up again, of trees that have been cut down. "Nobonoboa sa popoa." The country is over-grown again; to clear second growth.
- noboko*, said of a large, robust (not necessarily fat) person.
- nodolo*, quiet, calm. "Bule nodolo sa kolo." The water is very calm. *nodolo* is also said of a long sustained note in singing. *va nodolia*.
- nokinokie*, winding as a river — prob. from *noki* a snake.
- nokonoko*, mildew.
- nokonokolo*, *ene nokonokolo*, stealthily. *ene nokolo taloa*, sneak away.
- nola*, discharge from the eyes.
- nolo*, to fall, as ripe fruit, or autumn leaves, etc. *nolo palapalae*.
- noma-na*, big, large. *ninoma-na*, size. *va nomaia*, to enlarge. *tie nomadi*, adults.
- nominomi*, to harp on a subject. *tie nominomi*, nagger.
- nono*, to push down. "Nono lania pa kolo." Push him under water. *nonoa gana*, said when catching a fowl, etc.



- nonoga*, to know, to learn, to remember, more generally *va nonogaia*. "Lopu va nonogaia rau." I don't know. I don't remember.
- nonopo*, to suck, to drink through a straw or *totopo*. *nonopia*, to take the breast, as an infant.
- nonoqolue*, to grow very\* quickly.
- nopole*, an expletive, now almost obsolete. "Barogoso ta nopele," a very old man.
- nopibi*, syn. *nepibi*, tongs.
- noposo*, to enter water without a splash in *hoqaboqa*. See *luagasa*.
- norae*, yesterday. "Ele mai norai si asa." He came yesterday. Note that *boni norae* does not correspond to the English 'last night,' which would be simply *boni*.
- nore*, to rebuke, reprove. *norea*. *ninore*, a rebuke or reproof.
- norovaopo*, a term in net fishing. *norovaena*.
- nose*, a general name for little girls, as *kiko* is for boys.
- noso*, quiet, patient, still. *va noso ia*, to quieten. *ninoso*, quietness.
- noti*, to dab. *noti noti nia*.
- nuke*, to nod the head. *nuke nuke*.
- nuko*, chrysalis.
- nuli*, deaf. "Nuli vasina hite si asa." He is a little deaf.
- nuliki*, to insert a finger into a cavity.
- nunala*, confused, perplexed. "Nunala si gami." We were perplexed. *ninunala*, perplexity.
- nunuare*, malaria, fever, feverish.
- nuqara*, a native pudding of *talo*, *okete*, etc., mixed in a *lolu*, or if for a big gathering, in a *hao* or long wooden trough. *nuqaria*. *nuqara gequ*, I am making a pudding.
- nuqunuqu*, tie n.n., a hunter, a fowler in bush.
- nuquru*, to enter. *Nuquru mae!* Enter!
- nura*, mix up: put in disorder; *nura pa biqobiqo*, find a way through the bush other than on path.

*nusa*, an island. Plural *nunusa*. In land matters property or land on an island would not be referred to as *pepeso*, though on the mainland adjoining that term would be used. In going to an island natives always *sage la pa nusa*, — in coming to the mainland they *gore la pa masa*.

*nutu*, to be steady or 'asleep,' as a top when spinning well. See *nidiri*.

*nuziki*, to put under; lie under in order to hide. The life of the native people formerly was "*tinoa nunuzikai*."

## O.

*O*, a particle often added to a person's name when calling to him — "Joni-o! Biti-o!"

*o*-, a possessive particle, followed by pronominal suffixes indicating the desire for food, drink, tobacco, sleep, and a few other things — *Oqu puta*, I want to sleep. *Omu piala?* Do you wish to smoke? *Ona lua*, He wants to vomit. "Oda gani igana," We (incl.) wish to eat fish. "Omami mila," We (excl.) want to chew betel-nut. "Omi napo bulo?" Do you want *bulu* (coco-nuts for drinking)? "Odi hoe vovoto eo." They wish to eat brush turkey eggs. See *equ*, *emu*, etc.

*oara*, a rank smell, as of *basioto*, *kiso*, etc. See *burene*, of bush animals, etc.

*obirae*, a large native ground oven in which food is *motu* (cooked) with heated stones. *obirai* are covered in with leaves only, not with earth as in Fiji, Tonga, etc. See *oputu*, *motu*, *epulu*, *lemube*.

*oda*, to eat fish without *baso* or vegetables, etc. *koba oda mo si gita*; to chew *beta* without *binu* — *ododa*. *odaia boko sa inuma*, pigs have eaten the garden produce.

*odini*, to heat "agana" and "hohoe," "poro" over a fire to toughen and 'mackintosh' them. *odinia*.

*odoko*, listless, weak, slothful. *ododokia*, to do listlessly, carelessly. Opp. *nalinali*.

- odu*, to flow, of the tide, high tide. *odu rane*, as when tide is full during the day. This occurs during N.W. monsoon. See *masa rane*.
- ogolo*, to creep on, or sneak after, as a man spearing fish, a cat after birds, etc. *ogolonia*. *ogolia* is used of a male prowling after opposite sex at night with evil intent.
- oki*, to throw. *okinia*. *oki* is compounded with other words as *okipania*, throw it away. *okipalae*, lost, of things. *oki palapalae*. See *muliuna*. *oki lania*, *oki maenia*.
- okolo*, to strip off, to scrape. See *gulata*.
- okoro*, to desire, to long for, to covet, to admire. *okoronia*. *inokoro*, desire, longing.
- ola-na*, the pith of sugar-cane, reeds, trees, etc. *ola lima*, palm of hand. *ola nene*, sole of foot.
- olana*, to reply, to answer. *inolana*, a reply. See *vatabe*.
- olara*, in the centre, or middle of.
- ololobagea*, a wave, breaker, comber. See *bogusu*, *ragi*, *tovovo*, *geo*.
- oloti*, pregnant uterus after birth of child.
- omunu*, to gather together or collect, of a great number. "Varigara veko va omunia sa sa kobi nohara."
- onolo*, to swallow. *onolia*.
- onolovosoro*, to crave or wish for food when another is eating; "mouth watering." See *pirinana*.
- onomo*, six. *onomonavulu*, sixty.
- onone*, sand. "Ta onone nohara qua," an expression used when chewing coco-nut.
- onuku*, to swim as certain fish just below surface of water causing a swirl or *ononuku*.
- opi*, simple, silly, weak in intellect.
- opo*, to cover, as a hen her chickens, *opoa*; to capsize, as a canoe, etc. "Ele va opoa sa mola?" Did you upset the canoe? *opo adumu*, as when sky is lowering or overcast. *opo aqoro*, shadow of clouds over sun on earth.
- opokaputu*, twilight, dusk. Almost syn. *puluvelu*.

*opopo*, said of trees growing at an angle or overhanging beach.

*oporapaba*, face down. Opp. *ena*.

*oporovoho*, said of a person given to lazy or careless moods, sometimes through illness or weakness.

*oputu*, an earth oven, smaller than *obirai*, often made under shelter of a roof. *vetu oputu*, the nearest Roviana equivalent to a kitchen — the shelter over an *oputu* in which cooking utensils and raw food are kept.

*oravae*, fine, beautiful. *oravana toa*, new and beautiful.

*oro*, flying cinders. *pinoro*, sparks.

*orora*, the flesh colour of ripe papaya, water-melon, etc.

*ororeke*, a wedding feast or ceremony.

*orovo*, "off colour."

*oso*, to deny, to conceal. *osonia*. *oso lai*, almost syn. *beto* or *hokoto*. *osolae kamo*, *osolae beto*, until.

*ososo*, to urge, to tease. *ososonia*, try to persuade. *vari ososi*, tease one another.

*oto-na*, the sap or gum of trees.

*ova*, to wallow in mud, as a pig. *ovovana*, the place of wallowing.

*ovana-na*, the roar of the sea reef; noise of wind in *naru*, the sound of rain coming; rumble of earthquake.

*ovelae*, sing suddenly and heartily.

*ovia-na*, hungry. "Ovia mua?" Are you hungry?

*ovova*, to grind, as a *hokata*, on the flat. See *qosaqosa*.

*ovuku*, a river, an estuary.

*ovulu*, to lift, raise. *ovulia*.

*oza*, a plague, epidemic.

*ozono*, swollen, as a limb when injured.

## P.

*Pa*, in, at, on, from, to. *pa vetu*, in the house. *pa Malatari*, at Malatari. *pa batu vetu*, on top of the house. "Maena pa Gizo si asa." He came from Gizo. *Ele la pa Kidu si rau*. I went to Kidu.

*pada*, to measure, weigh. *padaia*. *pada-na*, a weight or measure.  
*padaraku*, to practice for a *peka*, etc.

*padogore*, ebb of tide.

*paē*, almost syn. *hobe*.

*paele*, a large building used to shelter *tomoko*. It served also as a meeting place for the men of the village.

*paeri*, hidden, obscured. *va pairia*. Sometimes *paere*.

*pagala*, said of the noise made by breaking or cracking of dry sticks or the crash of falling limbs of trees. See *dugala*, *rakoto*.

*pagara*, *seki pagara*, a money bag, the money being for an inheritance not to spend.

*pana*, a fish spear with several prongs. See *hopere*.

*panonolo*, toothless. See *sodala*.

*pabeke*, to tend or care for an injured person.

*paduru*, to snap or break, of anything taut, as a bow-string, rigging, etc. *paduria*. See *kumata*.

*paho*, dry, empty. "Paho sa taqa." The tank is dry.

*pabuku*, a term in game of *vari hidi*; pay back, pay a debt.

*paka-na*, the crown of the head; bald, *pakabatu*; the rounded top of a hill. See *toa*.

*paka*, a gun, fire-arms.

*paka manauru*, thunder. See *lulusu*.

*pakete*, to pluck or pick flowers, fruit, etc. *paketia*.

*paki*, an expletive — *aqā paki*, wait a little. "Poni paki au." Give it to me for a while — i.e., Lend it to me.

*pako*, to gap, as a saw or knife, *pakoa*; of the teeth. "Na mola surana tomate si ta pako kokorapana." The canoe conveying a corpse has a space or gap in the middle — i.e., there are no people sitting there.

*paku*, to carry slung on back, as a knapsack, *pakua*; to wear a necklace or garland. *pakupaku*, a necklace, etc.

*palabatu*, a married man; an elder. The term has come to be used more or less in sense of 'chief.' See *banara*.

*palae*, used with certain verbs to indicate "off," "away," "gone altogether." *boqa palae*, drop off. *gototo palae*, boil away. *sulu palae*, burn away. *Kavisa poata si ta okipalae?* How much money was spent?

*paleka*, said of a person who is often injured, or who has the marks of many injuries.

*paleke*, to carry, especially on shoulder; *palekia*; to bring; to take. *pinaleke*, a load, burden.

*palinutu*, the stump of a tree.

*paluhu-na*, the fin or flipper of a turtle.

*pamana*, to respect, to reverence, to "fear God." *pamanania*. "Mi pamanania sa mia banara." Respect your chief. *pinamana*, respect. *va papamanai*, humbly, respectfully.

*pami*, said of things arranged in stages, as one platform above another, etc. *vetu pami rua*, a two storeyed house. *papami*, imbricated as a turtle back, *papami*.

*pana*, scissors, clippers, from *pana* (*Meretrix meretrix*), a shell used as a depilator.

*pana*, when, in future time only. *pana beto*, when finished.

*pananeta*, three days hence. Opp. *netoi*.

*panamae*, in the future.

*panaboi*, over there, yonder. "Vekoa pana hoi." Put it over there.

*panapeka*, down below. *pana ulu*, up above.

*panavisa*, when? only in future. "Panavisa kaqu tuvakia goi?" When will you repair it?

*pani-a*, a verbal preposition with meaning of 'away from.' *paleke pania*, carry it away. *zoropo pania*, pour it away, etc.

*pano-a*, to fasten or secure planks of *tomoko* with *asama*. *panoa*. *panopano*.

*pao*, to fit things together well, dovetailed. *paonia*. Almost syn. *varivilunia*.

*papa*, to carry a child on one's back. *papaia*.

*papae*, to refer indirectly to a delicate subject. Opp. *lodaka*.

- papaka-na*, short. "Va papakia sa kolu." Shorten the walking-stick. Opp. *gele*.
- papaleke*, a pole for carrying loads; collar bone.
- paparinunu*, leaves, etc., placed as a pad on shoulder to prevent chafing when carrying a load.
- papapa*, to carry a load suspended at end of a stick carried over shoulder so that load rests partly on back.
- papara*, the side of the face. *susuri papara*, the cheek bone.
- papu*, to take up young taro plants for replanting later. *papua*. "La papu ruqu si asa." She has gone to get young taro plants.
- paqaba*, to divide, separate. *pinaqaba*, a division, hence a verse or portion. *vari paqabani* or *paqabi*.
- paqe*, almost syn. *poki*. "Paqenia sa sirana," to clear a path in the bush; To crush, *paqea*.
- paqo gore*, to speak briefly, in debate, etc.; also syn. *mate gore*, decrease, of possessions, till nothing left.
- paqu*, to be injured by spine of the *tarasi* fish. Takes *-au*, *-igo*, etc. *paqu dedegere*, cut a post as cross piece to sit on.
- paragasae*, *туру paragasae*, stand with feet apart, in "forward lunge" position.
- paraparana*, to blaspheme. *pinaraparana*, blasphemy.
- pararavae*, to drift ashore as an empty canoe, paddle, etc.
- paro*, as *zuke paro*, a light moving on surface of water.
- paro*, as *vose paro*, to paddle quickly as when attacking.
- paruku*, to hold a thing in the hand, to have a handful of something.
- pasa-na*, gall, hence anything bitter. Takes *-au*, *-igo*, etc. "Pasa au," Bitter to me. Now used for 'poison.'
- pata*, as "Pata pulisi sa tomoko." The *tomoko* is full to its limit, of canoes, ships, houses, etc.
- patabita*, a kind of charm round neck of child with the idea of preventing sickness. A ceremony when child is weaned.
- patapata-na*, upper and lower molars. Takes *-qu*, *-mu*, etc.

- pate*, a woman's head-dress worn when taking part in a *peka*.
- patu*, rock, stone. *patupatu*, stony.
- Varieties:—*patu bokara*- *p. hea*, *p. rarahi*, *p. kakarapibi*,  
*p. buo*, *p. boloka*.
- patuna*, a pair. Of certain articles only, as *rotana*, *hokata*, etc.
- patutokae*, strong. *pinatutokae*, strength. *vapatu tokae*, to strengthen.
- pausu*, to adopt a child; to tame as an animal. *pausia*.
- NOTE.—*Koburu ta pausuna*, an adopted child, but  
*pinausu*, a slave, fowls (of household), the same of cats, etc.
- pavasa*, a lunar halo; a dancing ground.
- pavei*, where? "Pavei la si goi?" Where are you going? often abbreviated to "Pai la goi?"
- pavo*, visit and comfort the sick. *Va pavo au*.
- paza*, the fork of a stream or track. *tapaza*. See *vaze*.
- pazavala*, crossed supports; forked supports for a canoe when lifted ashore to keep it off the ground.
- pazu*, to take the hook from the mouth of a fish; of a fish tearing away when hooked. *pazua*, *pazu sigoto*, to untie or release rope from a stone anchor or *patu sigoto*; to take down an *epata*.
- pazuku*, instead of. "Pazukia sa sa tasina." He (died) instead of his brother. *vari pazuki*.
- pea*, to defecate. *pepea*. *pea ehara*, dysentery. See *turnu vale*.
- pea*, to explode, as a gun, etc.—also of thunder.
- pealo*, to lisp, to speak indistinctly.
- peava*, deep, of the ocean. *lamana peava*. See *lohina*.
- pebili*, to bend down a branch of a tree, "Pebilia sa lelanana"; to bend a stick. See *polo*.
- pede*, large flat blocks of coral, spread out. See *voa*.
- penapena*, to walk badly. *ene penapena*.
- peka*, the general term for native dances. *pekapeka*.
- pekipeki*, foolish, mad. "Takes -*qu*, -*mu*, etc.



*pekutu*, to fold or turn back, "Pekutia sa huneke"; to stretch one's self by bending backwards and throwing arms back.

*pela*, the cult of the 'evil eye.' Takes *-au*, *-igo*, etc. "Pela se sanu!"

*pelaha*, to catch turtle ashore and turn them on their backs.  
*pelahia*.

*pelapelara*, to speak gruffly.

*pelara*, to shine brightly; to shine like the eyes of a cat or flying-fox at night.

*pelepelei*, almost syn. *hakohako*, refuse to prepare "for a rainy day."

*pepeka*, low. *batara pepeka*, a low floor. *vinapepekae*, 'humility' in translations. *tie va pepeka*, a humble person.

*pepelata-na*, a dead coco-nut frond when fallen—before falling it is *kavana sa nohara*.

*pepenete-na*, the husk of a mature coco-nut.

*pepeso*, land, earth, soil. "Avei sa pepeso te Pania?" Where is Pania's land? "Lopu soku pepesona." There was not much earth.

*pepetala*, the instep.

*peqa*, to be uneasy in mind and unable to sleep.

*peqapeqa*, to gather together, of people on death of a person.

*peqara*, with legs apart. *habotu peqara*, to sit with legs apart.

*peqepeqe*, thin, lean, of lower animals.

*peqo*, an adze. "Peqoa sa kukuru huda hie." Adze this piece of wood.

*pequ*, to keep watch, to watch out for someone. *pequnia*.

*pera*, to get or take by force. *perania*. *perai*, said of a dog attacking a wild pig. *varipera*, to fight. *vinaripera*, fighting.

*pere-na*, the anus.

*pereveke*, an arrow with a long prong and two short ones.

*perusu*, to draw down the lower eye-lid; to force the eyes open when closed with discharge.

- pesipesi*, to mock at, to ridicule.
- pesu*, to cook fish or flesh together with *talo*, *neka*, etc.—  
wrapped in leaves—in an *oputu* or *obirai*.
- petapeta*, round and shallow, of a *huneke*, etc., round and squat.
- peza*, the North-West monsoon. Opp. *gevasa*.
- peza*, to saturate, as a sponge in water, *pezaia*; a term connected  
with a new *tomoko* or *mola* and its success on an expedition.  
Ceremony of launching a ship.
- pezaku*, to wash the hands only. See *dalo*.
- pezara*, flat country, a plain.
- pezulu*, to wash or scrub a child's sores in the sea. *pezulia*.  
See *naliri*.
- pia*, to reward the bearer of news of birth of a child, generally  
said of father. *pia-ia*, to give reward. *pinia*, a reward.
- piana*, harsh to taste, as an unripe banana, etc.
- piala*, to smoke; a pipe. "Equ piala!" I want to smoke!
- piara*, *ta piara*, broken in pieces, as *hipala*, glass, cup, etc.
- pidala*, said of a springy piece of wood; to strike a match; to  
flip with fingers. *pidalia*.
- pidapidalarumu*, the ulnar nerve, the 'funny bone.'
- pido-nia*, to tie a person to a tree, etc. Almost syn. *pusinia*.
- pidoko*, to span with the thumb and second finger. *pidokia*.
- piga*, a coco-nut shell used as a bottle, hence a bottle. *koki*.
- pinutu*, a term used in counting *talo*—the equivalent of 100  
pairs or 200 tubers.
- piba*, to crack nuts, of *okete* and *tovinia*, between two stones—  
the one used as hammer is *pipihana*; some shells, as *popu*,  
etc., are also *ta piba*. See *kanu*.
- pike*, said of a person with prominent buttocks. *pike pere*.
- piko*, a spy, to spy. *pikonia*. *pikopiko*.
- pikoto-na*, the eaves of a house.
- pikutu-na*, a tail. "Mikomikotia sa siki sa pikutuna." The dog  
wags its tail.

- pikutu makasi*, the under part of the heel of the foot.
- pikupikutu*, to show part of its tail out of water, as a fish; a fish tail design in inlay work. See *kada*.
- pilapilakata*, to wriggle or struggle as a snake or centipede when wounded; intense activity.
- pili*, a plaited food basket made from coco-nut frond.
- pilipule*, to come and go, to go to and fro, to repeat. "Pilipule la pa masa si asa." He comes and goes from the beach.
- pilitanaatata*, the depression at throat and shoulder.
- pilivarata*, cross-wise or cross shaped, across the width of; in translations *Huda pilivarata* is used for The Cross.
- pina*, syn. *pada*, to measure. *Lopu boka ta pina*, cannot be measured. *vari pinapinae*, to compete. *vinari pinapinae*.
- pinia*, a prize or reward. See *pia*.
- piniro vetu*, the marriage pact.
- pinomo*, wild, untamed. Opp. *manavasa*.
- pinokoe*, "first aid."
- pinopino*, a star. "Bakala sari pinopino." The stars are shining.
- pinoro*, the phosphorescence as seen in the sea or on fire-flies, etc. *pinoro nika*, sparks.
- pio*, a short length of bamboo cut in a certain way and used in *valusa* or bonito fishing for striking the water to attract fish.
- pipio*, to use same or the hand.
- pipirizu*, said of damp foliage after rain or dew.
- pipiruku*, the mid-ribs of coco-nut or *edeve* leaf bound together to make a kind of birch broom. *pirukia sa edeve*, to remove the mid-ribs from *edeve* leaf.
- piqepiqe*, the drawings on a *leva*; to make a small fence or enclosure for young pigs. *piqepiqenia*.
- piqo*, to strike the water with *qata* to make fish enter a net.
- piqopiqo*.
- pirana*, to scream, to cry out in pain or fright. *pirapirana-na*. See *kukuerana*.
- pirata*, to break or splinter, as a tree broken by the wind, etc. See *rama*.

- piribatu*, to wear a piece of vine, etc., as a chaplet.
- pirimana*, to crave for a particular food, as fish, etc.
- piriqata sari matana*, eyes heavy with desire to sleep.
- piropiro*, a tabu or prohibition, but not so potent as *tokoro*.  
From *piro* [Alpina sp.], the plant sometimes chosen as the sign of the tabu.
- pisi*, to sting or bite, as insects, *pinisi*; to break wind.
- pisogoto*, new growth, of coco-nuts, potatoes, etc., a child's teeth.
- pisu*, to husk or tear off with the teeth, as the skin of sugar-cane, etc. *pisuia*. *pisupisu*.
- pisusu*, to tighten a belt or ligature. Takes pronominal endings as *pisusau*, *pisusigo*, etc.
- piti*, to sew. *pitia*. *piti poko*, to sew clothes; to remove, as a splinter. *piti pania*. *piti rotana*, to make plaited armlets.
- pitikoe*, scraped clean, of coco-nut kernel.
- pitipiti*, a flag, perhaps from a small ornament on *hubehube* of a *tomoko*.
- pitipitiase*, the angle of the jaw.
- pitu*, to track or trace an animal. *pitua*. *varipitui*, to hold an inquiry or court. *varipitui pepeso*, to hold a land court or investigation. *vinaripitui*.
- pizopizo*, a plaited or shell bracelet, or anklet. See *taraka*.
- poana*, a lagoon.
- poara*, to present food to strangers, or to persons doing a job of clearing. *poapoara*. *pinoara*, the food presented.
- poata*, shell ornaments usable as currency—hence money, coin. *bakiha*, *bareke*, *adava*, *ubo* and *hokata* were all used—as was *kalo*.
- poboro*, to bend over, as a tree laden with fruits, etc. "Poboro *vinetumu katukatu*." Bend over, as a hook.
- podaka*, to 'bring out' or introduce a new variety of *talo*, etc. "Talo *podaka te Tala si hie*." In translations *podaka* is used for 'create', 'bring forth'. *vinapodaka-na*, 'creation'.

*podala*, wood that is unsuitable for fuel—"Podala sa nika hie"; to strike a flower, etc., with the hands in such a manner as to make a report; in tree-felling, to make the last few cuts so as to influence the fall of the tree. *podalia*.

*podalae-na*, to begin, to commence. *podalaena*, the beginning.

*podeke*, to try, to strive. *podekia*. *gani pode*, to taste; *tavete pode*, try to do.

*podo*, to bear, born. *podoa*. *podo koburu*, bear children. *podo-na gua*, born thus. "Va podoa Sister Sanu sa barikaleqe hie." Sister So-and-so attended this woman at child-birth. *pinodo*, birth. Also begin, as a rumour, etc. *Esei si va podoa sa zinama sana?* Who began that rumour?

*podu*, a hunchback.

*pogogo*, always in the house.

*poguru*, almost syn. *podu*.

*pona*, to soak or steep in water, etc. *ponaia*. "Ponai sari poko," soak the clothes; *ponapona*, to plant *masedo* or *talo* tops, potatoes, yams, etc.

*pono*, thin and in bad condition.

*poha*, almost syn. *toka-nia*. *pinoha*.

*pohaka*, to blister, a blister. *popohaka*.

*pohara*, to slap with the hand, "to box the ears." *poharia*. *popohara lima*, to clap hands. Also to grind armlets on the flat.

*poho*, to observe what is not wanted to be seen. *tie va poho*, a witness.

*poholo*, a native pudding of *talo* and *nohara*.

*poka*, dumb; a spike, hence a nail. "Pokaia sa labete." Nail the board.

*pokata*, split, torn, cracked, burst—of certain things only, as soil, sweet potatoes, fruit, the flesh after a severe beating, etc. See *rikata*.

*poki*, to clear ground of weeds, or bush of trees. *pokipoki*. "Pokia ri sa toqere." They have cleared the hill. *pinoki*, a clearing.

*poko*, a cover, as the spathe of a plantain, etc.; clothing.  
*pokopoko*.

*pokobo*, a leaf package. *pokobo tupi*, a sheaf of arrows.

*pokopoko-na*, the covering of certain grain, etc., an ear of corn

*pokopokomata*, the eye-lids.

*pole*, to protrude, prominent. *pole mata*, said of a person with protruding eyes. *pole hote*, a white ants' nest.

*polo*, to fold, to bend. *polo rua*, doubled. *polo lima*, fist.

*polopoloe*, furled, as a sail, etc.

*polopolo kakarutu*, the knuckles. *polopolo lima*, the elbow.  
*polopolo nene*, the popliteal space.

*poloso*, to bend, of iron, etc., of a person bent over with heavy load. See *kokopo*.

*polosuri*, bent or doubled with old age.

*pome*, to masticate food and feed a child with it, hence to wean.  
*pomea. vari popome*, said of a mother bird feeding its young.

*pomele*, the fluff or wood dust which ignites in *ino*; the loose earth heaped round a crab's or a worm's hole.

*pomunu*, to bury. *pomunu-nia. popomunuana*, a grave or cemetery. *vinaripomunai*, a burial.

*poni*, remains of dwellings, ruins, as *poni vetu. poni poni*, heaps of rubbish in a plantation ready for burning.

*poni*, to give. *ponia. vinari poni*, a gift. In translations *Vinari poni* is used for Providence.

*popa*, dry. *popa leo*, dry or parched, of the throat, thirsty.

*popahi*, clean nets, wash by rubbing, etc. (no soap), *popopaha*.

*popoa*, a country, region; *kasia popoa*, the world.

*popolo*, to roll, as in motion of rolling a cigarette.

*popome*, aphthae or thrush. See *pome*.

*popozu-na*, decayed, rotten, of wood, etc. "Popozu sa dedegere."  
The post is rotten.

*poqa*, to mash or pulp *talo* in a *hao*.

*porana*, in poor condition, empty, of crabs. *porana bite*, the name of a month, approx. January, when crabs are going off in condition. Some are still good. *porana lavata*, the following month when crabs are no good for food.

*poraka*, to break, of certain things only, as a canoe, a coco-nut, a skull, etc. *porakia*. *poraporakana*, a tin opener!

*pore-na*, to peel off, as skin of certain things. "Porea sa korena sa poro."

*poso*, search, spy out, find out. *va posoposo*, by stealth.

*potele*, fat cheeked. *potele papara*, sails of a canoe filled with wind.

*poto*, stout, fat. A more or less disrespectful term.

*potu*, to suspect. *va potua*. *vina potuna*, suspicion.

*pou*, a hole in the ground. *pou garumu*, a crab's hole. *pou nene*, a footprint.

*poza-na*, a name. Takes *-qu*, *-mu*, etc. *pozaia*, to name. "Pozadi sari koreo." The names of the boys. *poza goto*, to name correctly. *pozapoza*.

*pozi*, a term referring to begging of *poata* on death of a person. *pinozi*; giving money as compensation for the death of a relative.

*pu*, a particle with the meaning of 'that'—"Gami pu koa hola." We that remain) but often compounded with the article *sa* as *sapu*, who, which, and the plural *sari* as *saripu* for the plural—"Na koreo saripu bakora."

*puasa*, old, leaky, of *tomoko* or *mola*.

*pubese*, almost syn. *boboso*.

*pudapuda-na*, the thigh.

*pude*, so that, that, in order to. "La si asa pa hiqohiqo pude tavete inuma." He has gone to the bush in order to make a garden. *Pude vegua?* Why? *pude velago* is almost syn. Also used for "when" in future.

*pudele-na*, the fine thread from *bakua* stem; any fine thread.

*pudiki*, to pick up or gather fallen coco-nuts, etc. *pudikia*.

*pugua*, from *pu* and *gua*—an expletive which expresses doubt and sometimes indifference. Often used in association with *be* or *gina*. "Be la pugua be lopu la pugua." Whether to go or not to go; about, in nos. *ka biokona puta pu gua*, about twenty.

*puna*, congested, as the nose with a cold. See *nuru*.

*puha*, a sponge. *puhaia*, to wipe or sponge.

*pubi*, greedy. *tie pubi*, a glutton.

*pukerane*, before, formerly. *totoso pukerane*, former or past times, a long time ago.

*puki*, to pluck a fowl, etc. *pukia*.

*puku*, to tie or knot. *pukua*. *pukuna*, a knot.

There are names for various knots, as:—*Piti nohara*, *Leo puta*, *Popoqu*, *Lozuku*, etc.

*pukuhulu*, a grove of trees, sago palms, etc. "Tesei sa pukuhulu nohara hoi?" Whose grove of coco-nuts is that?

*pukuminate*, a group or crowd of people.

*pukupukuana*, the ends of a bow, shaped to take the bowstring.

*pule*, again, once more, also—*zama pule*, speak again; to return. "Ele pule si asa." He has returned. *va pulea*, "Kaqu va pulea rau vugo sa magu." I shall return the knife tomorrow. *pinule*, a return. *pule pabo*, a desire to return after backsliding.

*pulusi*, full to its limit.

*puloso*, armlets or anklets plaited on to a person—they can only be removed by breaking or cutting. Usually made of *kava edeve* or *pelo*.

*pulu*, above, on top. *vetu pa pulu*, the house on top, above; go into bush from the beach.

*puluvelu*, dusk, twilight. See *opakaputu*.

*pulupulu*, hairy. *pulupulu banara*, the hairs on big toe.

*puneze*, to fray the end of a *piro* stalk when making a play spear, hence to burn or flatten the end of a thing. *punezia*.

*puni*, dew.



*punutu*, the fibrous epidermis round the base of a coco-nut frond.

*pupudere-na*, the eyebrows.

*pupubu*, stupid. *va pupubu*, stupidly, also to worry someone, as a child constantly crying for some reason.

*pupulisi-na*, the feelers of lobsters, prawns, etc.

*pupulisimata-na*, the eye-lashes.

*puputana-na*, to itch, especially between the toes, or fingers.

*puputu*, *ta puputu*, break in pieces, as *agana*; *resi puputu*, cut into strips; *vasi ta puputu zinama*, only a little to say.

*pureke*, mouldy.

*puri*, to snuff a *zuke*. *puria*. *puripuri*.

*puriti*, to nibble, as fish at a bait. *puritia*; to pull off roots from taro.

*purusu*, a blow-hole or hole in rocks through which sea rushes and 'blows' like a whale; the bow wave of a *tomoko*.

*pusi*, to tie, fasten, lash, from *pusi*, the vine from which native twine is made. *vetu vari pusi*, a prison.

*pusipusilabete*, said of clouds in dark lines, a sign of fine weather.

*puta*, to sleep. *pinuta*, sleep. *va putaia*, to put to sleep. *puta rane*, to sleep during the day. *pinuta gita*, a dream. *puta* is added to numeral, 10, 20, 30, etc., *manege puta ten*, *biokona puta twenty*, etc.; to catch in reef as a fish line or hook—"Koi, puta sa qua taili!" *puta zamazama*, to talk in sleep; *puta kobale*, to wait on an island for turtle; *puta hola*, to oversleep. *keke nono puta*, exactly the same; *gua puta tugo*, in the same way.

*puta koburu*, the night after full moon.

*putuputu*, the pulse.

*putitana*, *sini putitana*, very full.

*puza*, to stamp with the feet. *puzapuza*.

*puzaka*, to burst, as a ripe fruit on falling, or a boil or blister, etc.

*puzakadara*, refers to incest.

*puzala*, to castrate. *boka puzala*, a hog.  
*puzulu*, completely, entirely. "Eono puzulu holehole sa popoa."  
*puzulia*. *puzulu naipe*.

## Q = NGG.

*Qaga*, to miscalculate in preparations for house-building or a feast, etc. Also to enter a place forcibly.

*qaba*, to transfix, as with a spear.

*qabo*, deformity in hands, body or feet, because of illness or from birth.

*qabu*, clumsy, unaccustomed to a thing.

*qalenana*, a clatter or rattle. *qaleqalenana*. Also *qaletoro* has the same meaning.

*qaliri*, to mix, stir, agitate. *qaliria*.

*qalo*, a trading trip or expedition. See *qeto*.

*qamaqamasa*, gossip.

*qamu-na*, a node or knot in wood.

*qamutu*, a certain plank in *tomoko* near the keel.

*qanaqana*, the atlas bone.

*qaqahere*, a crook-shaped stick for pulling fruit.

*qaqaloto*, the stalk of a flower.

*qaqama*, to extend the arm, to proffer an article.

*qaqaramana*, to pain slightly.

*qaqiri*, to prepare for a journey, etc. *vinaqaqiri*, luggage.

*qaqiri kilikilipuputu*, to dawdle over the preparations.

*qarava*, a large basket used for carrying garden produce. See *eqeqi*.

*qaremutu*, grab at (something) to prevent falling.

*qareto*, to make a rustling or scratching sound, as a small animal on a leaf roof. *qareqareto*.

*qaro*, to peel a yam, pine-apple, etc. with a knife, etc. *qaroa*.  
*qaroqaro*.

- qarua*, to enlarge a hole or opening, as in a *piga*.
- qasa*, said in reply to one who is too lazy to get a thing for himself, and begs of another who has already procured some. Takes *-au*, *-igo*, etc.; sometimes means "I have none."
- qaula*, of a very high tide. *odu qaula*. Opp. *masabehea*.
- qata*, a pole. "Qataia sa mola." Pole the canoe; a sharp stick used as a spear.
- qeala*, to laugh or squeal in a certain manner, as a baby just learning to laugh and make noise.
- qega*, a desert.
- qega*, partially cooked, of food that has been in *motu*.
- qelere*, the cry of a *kakia* or cockatoo. *qelegele*.
- qelegele*, to turn sideways to pass; side ribs, takes *-qu*, *-mu*, etc.
- qelu*, to roll or lever a log; to row a boat. *qelugelu*.
- qenaqena*, to call, laugh and talk to one another—of opposite sexes.
- genogeno*, to roll, as a vessel at sea; to wag the head.
- qeo*, to come from all directions, as waves in a tide rip.
- qeqa*, partially cooked, of food.
- qeqi-na*, a claw. *qeqeqi*, to make gestures at a person with the hands held claw fashion.
- qetu*, happy, pleased, glad. *qetunia*, to be pleased with. *qetu-qetu*. *qinetuqetu*, joy, happiness, etc.
- qevi*, to clear up and burn dead refuse in a plantation after *poki*. "Qevia sa inuma." *qeviqevi*.
- qi*, an expletive, now becoming obsolete—"Meke qi tavetia ri si keke vetu."
- qimutu*, to move the lips as when speaking, but without making a sound. *qimu qimutu*.
- qirato*, to creak, as limbs of trees, etc.
- qire*, to bring in taro and other food for a feast, etc.
- qiri*, to throw or shoot at a mark; to throw stones to knock down a mature coco-nut.

- qiru*, to fish and catch nothing. *tie qiru*, a person whom no one wants to marry.
- qoele*, an old woman. Syn. *kaleqe*.
- qopu*, a canoe like a small *tomoko* but without the prominent *bubehube* at bows and stern.
- qoqolomana*, a deep, strong note, as from a wooden drum.
- qoqoro*, a hole in rocks, in the reef, or in trees; an animal's den or lair.
- qoqoroisu*, the nostrils.
- qoqoso*, almost syn. *sekea*. *qoqosia mudina*.
- qoqova*, a cavity or hole. *qoqova matana*, the eye cavities in a skull.
- qora*, a certain part in singing. See *kenu kenue*, etc.
- qoraqora*, to betray. *qinoraqora*, betrayal. *qoraqora nia*.
- qorota*, enlarged cervical glands.
- qosa*, a cylindrical whet-stone for grinding the inside of *hokata*, etc. *qosaqosa*, to grind or rub with a *qosa*. See *ovaova*.
- qose*, to crab-sidle, of a child or cripple. *qoseqose*.
- qote*, an exclamation, generally used when a thing is self-evident. *A*. "Dotu, ehara sa nenemu!" Look, your foot is bleeding! *B*. (who is already aware of it) "Qote, bakora ba rau!" Oh, I'm injured!
- qototo*, to boil, of water. *kolo qototo*, boiling water. A native will sometimes use *kolo manini* (lit. 'hot water') for boiling water.
- qua*, my, mine. *qua teqe*, my mat. "Kote enene qua." I shall take my walk presently. "Gilania qua rau!" I knew! (emphatic). See *taqarau*.
- quala*, deep, gruff, of a voice, that carries well. See *kurumu*.
- qumiqumi*, to murmur, to complain. "Sasi qumiqumi nia ri?" What are they complaining about?
- qumo*, a particular part in singing—bass. See *romaroma*, *qora*, *lululi*, etc.
- qurumutu*, almost syn. *qumiqumi*.

*qusaqusa-nia*, rub against twigs or branches; graze, as a canoe on stones, etc.

## R.

*Raba*, a hollow tree trunk.

*rabata*, torn, broken, as a fish-net. *rabatia*.

*rabe*, the red scum on a *zemi* or stagnant water. *raberabe*, pendulous, of a woman's breasts.

*rabeke*, to pick and choose, undecided as to best choice. *rabekenia*.

*rabutu*, to pull out by the roots, as shrubs, weeds, etc. "Rabutia sa zazala hie." Pull up this croton.

*rada*, wither and die, as plants in a rocky place and no rain. See *barahara*.

*rade*, a soft dentate formation in a turtle's throat; a necklace of porpoise teeth.

*rae-na*, the forehead; *raehova*, a protruding forehead.

*ragi*, a wave. *ragiragi*. See *ololobagea*, *tovovo*.

*ragoragoa*, robust, fit. *tie ragoragoa*, a man in his prime.

*ragomo*, the thorns or spikes on *pana*; a Sibo cure for wounds.

*rane*, to believe, to have faith in. *ranea*. *rinanerane*. "Ranea rau sa Tamasa hinokara." I believe in the true God.

*rabi*, a native pudding of pounded *talo* and *voruku* made in a *hao*. That made in a *lolu* is called *nuqara*.

*raki*, healed, of a sore; roots beginning to grow and take hold of ground, as taro, tapioca, etc.

*rakibi*, a term for thorns and plants with sharp serrated leaves. *buda rakibi*. Takes pronominal suffixes—*rakibau*, *rakibigo*, *rakibia*, etc.

*rakoto*, to collect dead fallen timber, etc., in clearing a plantation.

*rama*, to crack or creak, as a tree about to fall.

- ramiba*, an old man who retains his strength.
- rane*, the day. *korapa rane*, noon. *rane leana*, a fine day. *rane podo*, birthday. *rane na boni*, day and night. "Ta ranei pa Kekehe si gami." It was daylight when we reached Kekehe.
- raneboni*, a storm.
- Raosavana*, the Muda Bar.
- raovia*, to take captive.
- rapata*, to attack. *rapata nia*. *rinapata*, an attack. *rapata mokui*, to intercept or cut off in warfare.
- rapi*, to adhere to, as mud, lime, etc. "Rapi au kosiri."
- raporapo*, commencing to reach *maraba* stage, as papaya.
- raporapoe*, partially obscured, as a canoe passing behind trees, etc.
- raqa-na*, aerial roots as on some varieties of Ficus.
- raqamade*, a certain stage of enceinte.
- raqaraga-na*, the side of the body. *susuri raqaraga*, the ribs.
- rao-na*, thick, tangled, as felled brush. See *roga*.
- rarabuana*, numb, benumbed, as a limb, from sitting in a cramped position.
- raraeni*, to take pity on and stay with someone frightened and alone.
- raraba*, said of yams, *dikidiki*, etc., with no stakes; spread across path, like vines or grass; stretch out legs to block the way.
- rarata-na*, sea coast. *ene rarata*, to walk along coast. *vose rarata*, to closely follow coast-line in canoe, etc.
- rarate*, to use obscene language. *rimate rate*.
- raro*, a cooking pot. *rararo*, to boil or cook food. *rararo palai*, to waste food through cooking too much.
- rata*, a death custom like a wake. *rataia*.
- rau*, I, me. "Vugo si kaqu la rau." I shall go to-morrow. "Mai koa rau si asa." He came to me. See *au*, *arau*.
- rau*, a figure in *karikari* or cat's cradle.
- raupeka*, another figure in same.

- rausu*, to graze, scrape.
- ravabaele*, to draw up a canoe on the beach partly out of water.  
See *ovulia*.
- raveasusu*, rough, of the sea. Almost syn. *nakili*.
- ravutu*, to be settled, undisturbed. *tie ravutu*—"Sapu va naqiti nana likakalai."
- raza*, to assail, of the wind, sickness, etc. *razaia*. As of a *tokoro*—"Tie pu mai hiko, razaia tu." Assail him who comes to steal.
- reba*, to clear away sand or debris covering a lobster's hole in order to see its size.
- rega*, a reward given to someone who takes revenge on behalf of another. Takes *-au*, etc. "Regau sa tie sana." *poata rinega*.
- regorego*, when baby has grown to a child.
- rekutu*, torn or broken as a *huneke*, mouth of a fish by a hook, etc.
- remiremisi*, a very light rain, not as heavy as *reresana*.
- remoremo*, refuse, rubbish.
- repaba*, to spread out or extend, as a bird its wings, etc.
- repere*, two days hence, the day after to-morrow. Opp. *reporoi*.
- repi*, to flake or scrape, as the flesh of the coco-nut from the shell.
- repirepi*, a variety of *nuqara* made from grated taro and *buba*.
- repo*, to rake or scrape away rubbish with a board or scraper.
- reporoi*, two days ago, the day before yesterday.
- reqereqete*, vandyked, serrated.
- rere*, soft, bad, of *luzu*. See *gozere*.
- rerege*, fast, speedy; a shoal of *mara*; a number of evil spirits.
- rerequtu*, sticks, twigs, etc., for use as kindling and fuel.
- reresana*, a very light rain, a drizzle.
- rereto-na*, the inflorescence and spathe of the coco-nut.
- rerevata-na*, an internal organ.

- rerevoho*, a lot of small children in a family. *rivi ka revoho*, a large litter of pigs.
- resi-na*, to split or tear *agana* [Pandanus sp.] leaves to be woven into mats, *resia*; torn or split as banana leaves by a gale. *reresi*.
- ri*, they, them. An abbreviation of *rini*, *arini*. "Pozadi ri na koreo." The names of the boys. "Esei ri ka neta hire?" Who of these three?
- ria*, to call upon to accompany. *riaia*—sometimes *riria*. "Riai sa si arini." He called them to accompany him. *vina ria te Tamasa*, God's will for us.
- rida*, faded, dim, grey, dull. "Meke va ridaia qua tiroana." Don't dull my mirror.
- rini*, plaiting walls of house.
- rikata-na*, to tear, of cloth, sails, etc. *rikatia*, *rikarikatana*.
- riki*, a native spoon or scraper made from shell of *kile* or *peropero*.
- riku*, said of a *kile* or other shell with small holes made by borer; teeth with small cavities. *rikuriku*.
- rimata*, the sun. *va rimatia*, to dry in the sun. *rimarimata*, to bask, as a crocodile.
- rini*, they, them. "Gilania rini si asa." They know him. "Mamu la koa rini." Go to them. See *arini*, *ri*.
- ripuripu*, as *nobi va ripuripu*, completely covered.
- riqasa*, a flirt.
- riqibi*, to catch, as a fish with hook. *riqibia*—it implies landing the fish. See *rita*; also refers to illicit sexual relationships. Almost syn. *hego*.
- rive*, to swarm, as crabs at certain seasons.
- ririni*, to pain, in certain conditions. *ririnia*. See *sigiti*.
- ririhi*, to drag or pull, as a log, palm frond, etc., with one end on the ground.
- riiunae*, said of a person of moods, often changing his mind; change in appearance.
- riromasa*, a figure in *karikari*.



- rita*, to hook a fish—not necessarily to land it. *ritaia*. "Soku igana si ta rita ba taloa dia." See *riqibi*.
- ritisi*, to drag on ground or water, as a rope, or a *tivi* hanging down.
- riu*, to change place of residence. "Pude meke vioro"—as a sick man and his attendants. *riuia*.
- rizo*, sores on head caused by *gutu*.
- rizu*, to move. *rizua*. "Va rizui sari bokese hire." Move these boxes. *rinizu*, a move or movement.
- roa*, mosquito larvae, tadpoles; a pit dug and covered as a snare for pigs, etc., usually cutty things put in it.
- roa-na*, said of a father or mother-in-law, by son or daughter-in-law. Takes *-qu*, *-mu*, etc. *tamaroa-na*, the relationship between such. See *roroto*.
- robo*, to get a number of fish or birds at one shot.
- roboku*, a certain style of building.
- roboroboto*, a term referring to *suki*.
- roe*, *va ta roe*, to scatter fish.
- roga*, a thicket.
- roko*, sprung or damaged as stern of canoe.
- rokomo*, to wear a mask, *rokomonua*; to place *buneke* one within another. *vari rokomonu*.
- romaroma*, a certain part, like tenor, in singing. See *qumo*.
- romiti*, to pluck at a person or thing; a spasm of pain. *romitia*.  
*romi romiti*.
- romoromo*, soak *agana* and *boboe* before dyeing.
- romuromu*, to destroy fruit, as flying-foxes and birds.
- ronu*, to rely or depend on. "Roronua rau si asa sapu boka tokanau." *rinonu*.
- ropa*, to snap at, as a savage pig, or a dog. *ropaia*. *roparopa*.
- ropoto*, the ridge-cap of a house—formerly a large split bamboo. Present day *ropoto* learned from Ysabel people.
- roporopoto-na*, a small boar.
- rore*, a drill. *rorea*, to drill or bore a hole.

- roro*, to desire, to love, of opposite sexes. *variroro*, reciprocally, desire, love.
- rorodoko*, to nod with sleep. *rorodokia*.
- roroga*, a ladder, steps.
- roroiti*, to mumble or murmur in sleep.
- roroni*, worry to get food, and so persuade.
- roroto*, the relationship between a father or mother-in-law and the son or daughter-in-law. The father-in-law would call his son-in-law *qua roroto*. The son-in-law and daughter-in-law would call the father and mother-in-law *roaqu*. The relationship of *roroto* also extends to the brothers-in-law (*ivana*). The *roroto* is at the beck and call of the father-in-law, mother-in-law and brothers-in-law. This custom, however, is dying out.
- rotana*, plaited coloured armlets of *agana* leaf.
- roto*, a bar or fastening for a door. *rotoa*, to bar or fasten a door, etc.
- rovana*, a drove or pack of animals, a shoal of fish, a flock of birds. See *umoro*, *tore*.
- rove*, to lace or draw together, as opening of a basket, etc. *rovea*. *roverove*; to think over, to meditate, to hope. *rinoverove*, hope.
- rovena*, the draw-line of a fish-net, a lace.
- rovo*, tired—of waiting, etc.; but no impatience or anger expressed.
- rovu*, mist. See *kovele*.
- roza*, to break or split a stone, etc., *rozaia*; a crowbar.
- rozo*, loose fitting, badly shaped, as some *buneke*.
- rua-na*, the neck. *rua nabo*, long necked. *rua kohale*, lit. turtle neck, of a short thick neck.
- ruata*, a submerged reef.
- rua*, to curse, use abusive language. *ruaia*. "Meke rubaruba!" Don't curse! *rinuba rua*.
- ruberube-na*, a cluster, said of certain fruits only, as *okete* and *tovinia*. *ruberube okete*. See *kata*.

- ruka*, a fanciful idea that an earlier child or husband shows a falling off when the mother again becomes enceinte.
- ruku*, rain. "Ruku sa popoa." It is raining. See *lovua*, *luturu*.
- rupaba*, to untie, to release, to free, hence to explain. *rupabia*, *rinupaba*. *imarupaba*, a freeing or release, an explanation. *rupurupaba*, (intensive).
- rupasa*, using different words to convey certain meaning.
- rupiai*, to trim the hair.
- ruqa*, a paste or glue obtained from sap of *bosi*, etc.
- ruqaha*, moonlight.
- ruqe*, to go (into fight, etc.) in attitude of defeatism.
- ruqu*, young taro (*talo*) suckers or plants.
- ruriti*, to save, to use sparingly, want to keep. *ruritia*. "Ruriti sa sa tuna." He wants to keep his child at home.
- ruruata-na*, a vein or artery.
- ruti*, to bespeak as a child, fruit, etc. *va rutia*, sometimes *va ruruti*.
- rutu*, to pain severely to death of an injury. See *bilili*, *sigiti*.
- ruvata*, to invite. *ruvatia*. "La ruvati sari na tie pude mai." Go and invite the people to come.
- ruviki*, to thrust fingers into a *kinoqu*, etc.; to break through a leaf partition or wall, to poke and pry into parcels, to poke fingers in ground to see if potato tubers are ready.
- ruvi*, almost syn. *qarua*. *ruvia*. *ruvi nia*.

## S.

- Sa*, a demonstrative article, syn. *na*, the. *sa lave*, the shield. *sa dia inuma*, their garden.
- sa*, what? *Sa si hie?* What is this?
- Sabana*, the Roviana name for the north end of Ysabel. *tie Sabana*, a native of that part.

- sabara*, said of a vessel approaching land, as when houses, etc., can be distinguished. "Tata sabara si gami."
- sabiri*, to carry a child slung in a cloth, etc., *sabiria*; the cloth so used. An Ulusage word. Syn. *kuvi*.
- saboboto-na*, said of rain falling heavily.
- saburare-nia*, wipe water off face, as when bathing, etc.
- saburu*, to throw or cast with a fishing rod. *saburu nia. saburai*.
- sada-na*, outside. "Vekoa pa sada vetu." Put it outside the house. *sasada*, an entrance. *sada ovuku*, mouth of a river —NOT *nuzu*. *sada holapana*, entrance to reef.
- sagana*, ripe, mature. "Lopu ele sagana sa hakua." The bananas are not yet ripe.
- sagaru*, the reef; the Galaxy or Milky Way. "Hake pa sagaru." On the reef—of a vessel.
- sage*, to go up, rise, ascend. "Sage pa toqere si arini." They went up the hill. *va sagea*, to raise. *sinage*, a generation. See note under *nusa*.
- sagena gorena*, syn. *gorena sagena*, everything — in earth and heaven. "Nominomini sa doduru sagena gorena." He complains about everything.
- saivi*, to miss, to discover the absence of. *saivia*. "Saivi go rau!" I miss you!
- sakasaka*, a quick paddle stroke used at certain times by a *tomoko* crew; to sing in a certain manner.
- sakato*, wooden ribs or supports in a *zapu* or fish net used with a long handle.
- sakoto*, a death feast. *sakoto nia. sinakoto*. See *madena*, etc.
- salana*, to heal, to cure. *tie salana*, a healer. *sinalana*, treatment. *salana tubu*, treatment of sores.
- sana*, that. *gua sana*, like that; also in sense of a 'little.' *lopu sana*, very soon, almost at once.
- sanu*, a term used instead of a particular name — 'So and so.' *sanu gua*, since, sometimes *senu gua*. See *sava*.
- saolo*, to repair or renovate — implies more than *tuvaka*. "Saolo pulea sa sa mola."

- sapasapana-na*, said of a splashing sound, like footsteps in water.
- sape*, raised on piles, as a house, etc. *vetu sape*.
- sapu*, who, that, from *sa* and *pu*. "Na koreo sapu bakora." The boy who was injured. "Na vaka sapu lodu." The vessel that sank. Plural is *saripu*.
- saputu*, to quiver, shrink away from. *saputia*; to snatch or catch at. *saputu vagia*, to abduct.
- saqara*, startled, scared. Not much used now. See *bodaka*.
- sara*, to scoop a hole, or scratch in the sand or loose earth, as in searching for small shell-fish; crabs are said to *sara* when digging their holes.
- sare*, see *sinare*.
- sari*, from *sa* and *ri*, a plural article. "Sari na vineki." The girls.
- sasa*, to play for fish with a rod and line.
- sasaburu*, a bamboo fishing rod.
- sasae*, said of a coco-nut not wholly scraped clean with a *riki*.
- sasake*, a blood feud, revenge, etc. "Na qua sasake koe sanu." *sasála*, a shout or cheer, as when returning from a successful raid, like hip-hip-hurrah. See *irana*.
- sásala*, very swiftly, of canoes, etc.
- sasanae*, late. "Vegua ke va sasanae si gõi?" Why are you late?
- sasara*, to brush, to sweep. *sasarana*, a broom or brush. See *tavusu*.
- sasi*, what? See *sa*.
- sasuru*, to waste. *va sasuru nia*.
- satala*, surprised, startled. "Ke, ta satala si rau!"
- saunai*, syn. *seunai*.
- sauru*, to fasten or lace tightly, as face of a *lave* or shield, a *huneke*, or a native floor of *kanana* or *beta bokara*. *sauria*.
- sava*, used of actions in much the same way as *sanu* is of persons — when one cannot remember or does not know the correct word. "Mu sava nia!"

*savana* or *sanava*, a strait between two islands.

*sava-na*, which? what? "Savana ri kara si kaqu koa?" Which of these two shall stay?

*savala*, the pair of men furthest from *bidi* at a certain stage of *kuarao*. See *tekateka*.

*save-a*, perhaps, nearly syn. *rausia*.

*se*, a personal article used with proper nouns. "Avosia rau se Pada." I hear Pada. See *E*.

*sea*, false, wrong. "Sea si arini." They are wrong. *tie seadi sinea*, a wrong, fault, a mistake.

*sebesebe*, the space just outside a house.

*sedili*, to put the feet in the water without splashing, as when stalking fish. *ene sedili*, walk on toes — on land or water.

*sedo*, to cut, slice. *sedoa*. To cut off the tops or *masedo* of *talo*. See *masedo*.

*sei*, root of *esei?* *tesei?* Used by itself. *Sei si mae?* Who has come?

*seke*, to strike, beat. *sekea*. *tie sekeseke*, a man who is always striking somebody. *seke va matea*, to kill. Used in cricket for "to bat."

*sekesekei*, subtle, deceitful. *tie sekesekei*.

*sela*, disease of the eye. *sela mata*.

*selebugere*, startled.

*selele*, stupefied, as fish in *bidi*, with *buna*.

*senu*, see *saunai*, *seunai*.

*seopo*, a kind of gouge used as an adze.

*sepo*, to dig in the sand, etc., for turtle or brush-turkey eggs. *sepoa*. *seposepo*, as fowls or *eo* scratching in ground.

*seqa*, a large net basket or bag. See *hapuele*.

*seqete*, distended, as men or animals after a heavy meal.

*sese*, to lead by the hand, as a father his child. *sesea*.

*sen*, distant, far away. Opp. *tata*.

*seunae*, distant, of time. *seunaena*, for a long time. *lopu seunae*, not long after, soon.

*si*, an important particle which has no equivalent in English. Its use seems largely determined by euphony. Sometimes it has almost the force of the verb 'to be', at others is compounded with other words as *sasi?* (or *sa si?*), *sipu*, *sina*, etc. "Hie sia?" Is this it?

*sia*, nine. *sianavulu*, ninety.

*sia*, short for *si asa*. "Pavei la sia?" Where is he going?

*siana*, to be late for, to miss. "Siana nia qua pule sa okete."

*siba*, to break loose, or attempt to, of a person or animal bound or held; to struggle or resist. See *tore*.

*siburu*, to flap as a sail, to sprinkle, to shake down or off. "Siburu nia kolo." Sprinkle it with water. *sibusiburae*.

*sidara*, the moon, a month. *sidara vaqura*, new moon. "Mate sa sidara." The moon is dead (of an eclipse). The Roviana calendar consisted of THIRTEEN half coco-nut shells pierced and threaded on a stick. As each one was taken off it was placed at the other end of the stick but reversed as ) ( . Sea-shells were at times substituted for coco-nuts.

*sidolo*, to snare birds or animals with a loop of *aroso*. *sidolia*.

*sidu*, to touch the *sisiduana* or 'home' in the game of 'hiding' or *vari tometomei*.

*siduru*, to stretch one's self, as often done to the accompaniment of a yawn.

*sigiti*, to pain. *sigiti batu*, head-ache (and many other compounds of such a nature). "Ta sigiti be Sanu." So-and-so is in pain.

*sigoto*, to suspend, hang; an anchor, to anchor. *sigotoana*, an anchorage; to thatch a house. "Sigotia sa vetu."

*sinana*, to cause pain by inadvertently touching a sore or injury on another. "Sinanau goi!" You hurt me!

*sini*, full. *va sinia*, to fill. *sini ta luapai*, overflowing. *ta sinie okete*, full of nuts. *va sininia okete*, fill with nuts.

*sinisini*, a sickness — perhaps of a dropsical nature.

- sino*, to breathe. *sino manini*, to sigh. *sino* may be used with a number of other words as *s. varitamuni*, to breathe quickly, *s. ovulu*, *s. sage*, *s. vagele*, etc.
- sika*, to slice or cut a melon, yam, etc. *sikaia*. *sinikana*, a slice.
- sikibiri*, one kind of fighting spear.
- silava*, restlessness with pain.
- siliri*, to frizzle, as food in a fry-pan, pour water on fire to put it out.
- smuku*, steal by snatching, pickpocket.
- sina*, because. "Qetu si rau sina koreo leamu si goi." I am pleased because you are a good boy.
- sinarā*, a handful. From *sara*. "Ka made sinara rasi." Four handfuls of rice.
- sinisone*, to place carelessly.
- sinoko*, plenty, but used seemingly only of a good stock of fuel or firewood.
- sinuna*, syn. *nika*, fire. A Kazukuru word.
- sinulu*, the spot on which a fire has been lighted.
- sio*, to strip bark from a tree with hands, hence to skin an animal. *sioia*. See *golea*.
- siovo*, to dip under water, as the gunwale of a vessel sailing in a strong wind, to get water by dipping a receptacle. *ta siovai*; liquor amnii.
- sipata*, a trap for birds. *sipatia*, for a stick to spring up when fastened to ground at one end.
- sipele*, a kind of scoop-net, hence a butterfly-net or *sipele pepele*.
- sipili*, to insert an article in a crevice. *sipili nia*.
- sipiti*, to splash at times in a certain way with a paddle as done by the steersman in a *tomoko*, etc.
- sipu*, while, when, mostly of past time. From *si* and *pu*.
- sipusipu*, to wave, to beckon. "Sipusipu la koa sa." Wave to him.
- sige-na*, the top of hips.



- sirana*, a track or path, a way, a method, a road.
- sira*, to tear cloth, etc. *siraia*.
- sire*, to change, to become different, of a person's appearance.  
*va sisure*, transfigured — in translations, *lopu sire*, syn.  
*keke nono*.
- siru*, to splash. *siruia*. "Meke sisiru!" Don't splash!
- sisiduana*, the tree selected for base or 'home' in the game of  
*varitometomei*.
- sisigiti*, very, exceedingly. *pasa sisigiti*, very bitter.
- sisire*, to joke, to jest. *vinasisire*. See *budi budi*.
- sisiovoana*, a vessel to dip water, as a half coco-nut shell or  
mussel shell, hence a cup.
- sivara*, to wear slung from shoulder, as a *huneke*. *sivaria*. To  
wear across body, bandolier fashion, is *paku sivaria*.
- sobua*, stalactites and stalagmites.
- sodala*, teeth with many gaps. See *pako*.
- Sodo*, a Roviana name for Shortlands and Bougainville.
- sodo huele*, a figure in cat's cradle.
- sodolo*, one kind of fighting spear. See *sikibiri*.
- sodu*, *vari sodusodue*, put in tiers.
- sogo*, *lopu va sogoa*, not to be deterred.
- sone*, a scarcity of food, a famine.
- soke*, to tickle. *sokea*. *sokesoke*.
- sokilo*, the upcurved ends of a *mola* like *hubehube* but much  
smaller.
- sokirae*, a foundation, a base.
- sokosoko*, to cut wood. *soko huda*, to cut firewood.
- soku-na*, many, much, plenty. *va sokua*, to make plenty. *sokudi*  
*sari mola*, many canoes.
- sola*, to make extensive repairs.
- solere*, said of food particles between the teeth. *sosolere*.
- solini*, troubled; distressed through inability to sleep.
- soloro*, a large kind of fish-spear or harpoon.

- soloso*, inland, away from the beach. Also as home, *qua soloso si pa Lauru*, Lauru is my homeland; hills seen from a distance.
- somana*, together, attend, be present at, go to, join in. *somana luli*, to go with, to follow.
- somemele*, very sharp, of a spear.
- sona*, a certain paddle stroke with a peculiar sound. *sona sona*.
- sopa*, greedy, selfish. Almost syn. *pubi*. *sopa eke*, one each.
- sopata*, a strong forked stick, generally *haila*, from which the family food basket or *epata* is suspended; to pounce on its prey, as a hawk, etc. *sopatia*. *sopasopata*, leader of net fishing.
- sopele*, to place a knife in a belt, or a pipe through an armband, etc. *sopele nia*.
- sopisopi*, almost syn. *pazavala*; sores on lips and body of person dying.
- soqo*, to catch one's foot in roots, vine loops, etc., as when going through jungle; to become entangled as animals.
- soqolo*, to compete for a long distance throw. *vari soqoli*. See *qiri*.
- sorapata*, to fall on a pointed stick.
- soregete*, hard, strong; stand firmly.
- sori*, to prop up, or support, as a canoe on shore. *sori va niniria*. See *zuka*, support by slanting stake. *sorie va nabu*, stand firm, endure.
- soru*, a landslide. *ta soru*.
- sosoara*, to interrupt, to block, to interfere, to come between. *vina sosoara*, an interruption.
- sosode*, to prove, to check. *va sosodea*. *vina sosode*. *tie va sosode*, a witness.
- sosogo*, to urge. *va sosogo*. Takes *-au*, *-igo*, etc. *vina sosogo*, importunity.
- sosoli*, to cause pain, of a foreign body entering eye, a stone in the shoe, etc. Takes *-au*, *-igo*, etc.
- sosopelae*, to troll a bait with rod in *valusa*, etc.

*sosorini*, to hiccough.

*soti*, own, real. *na tasina soti*, his real brother, i.e., not a half-brother or cousin. *nana popoa soti*, his own country. Also native way of saying "shirt."

*soto*, to touch, meet, enter, fix or fasten, go into, stick to. *va sotoa. vari soto ni*, said of two things meeting or touching.

*sova*, one kind of canoe paddle with short shaft and long blade; a certain paddle stroke. *sovasova*.

*sovitili*, to dive. *sovitili lodu nana* is said of a turtle diving when about to be speared, etc. Roviana natives *hoqaboqa* or pump in the feet first, instead of diving. See *hoqaboqa*.

*sovutu*, to incite, to egg on to something bad. *sovutia. sovuvovutia*.

*suanamazala*, very old.

*subete*, to root or turn up earth, as a pig. "Keke boko si subesubete pa qua inuma." A pig has been rooting in my garden.

*sugala*, to relapse, of a patient recovering from an illness; of singing, as "Sugala vari tamunu nia tu sa kinera."

*sunu*, to make a fire. "Sunu nia nika." See *katu-a. sinuna*, a fire that is well alight.

*sunusunu*, to listen or hear badly. *talina sunusunu*.

*sukaka*, tread on one end of something, and the other end tip up.

*suki*, the national musical instrument of the Roviana people, somewhat of the nature of a bassoon but without holes or keys. *sukia*, to play same. *sukisuki*.

*sulere*, said of people living in scattered houses, not in compact village.

*sulu*, to burn. *sulua. sinulu*, the spot where a fire has been.

*sunu*, to prick, probe. *sunia. suni kobale*, to search for turtle's nests by probing in sand with a pointed stick. Now also used for injection.

*supulu*, a figure in *karikari* or Cat's Cradle; to pierce a coco-nut at the one soft spot on top of nut. *supulia*.

*suqumu*, one kind of basket made from coco-nut frond. *suqumu*.

*surana*, to embark, to ship. *surania*. *sinurana*, cargo. "Vugo si kote susurana gita pa Noro." To-morrow we will ship at Noro; to ride in car or truck, etc.; load in truck, etc.

*suri-na*, a splinter. "Maqu unusia sa surina isana." Let me pull out that splinter.

*susu-na*, the breasts; milk. *mata susu*, nipple.

*susugu*, a whitlow.

*susukoa ta susukoa*, ride on swell. *va sukoo*, to hitch up a child slipping when being carried on back.

*susuri-na*, a bone. *susuri raqaraqqa*, the ribs.

*susuti*, a comb, originally of bamboo with four or five prongs.

*suti*, a figure in *karikari*; a sprit for a sail, *sutia sa tepe*; to move or turn over a thing with a stick, as a snake or something objectionable. *sutia*.

*sutunu*, to make up a fire.

*suvi*, a shell-ornament or breast-plate made from shell of *kile* (*Meleagrina maxima*).

*suvu*, to dip an article into water, *suvua*; to go under water as when diving for shell. See *sovitili*.

*suvulu*, a gimlet or bore, formerly a pointed shell, or piece of coral; to bore the edge of a canoe plank to take *asama* lashing. *suvulia*.

*suvusuvulu kinu*, a canine or eye tooth.

## T.

*Ta*, the passive prefix. *tavete*, do. "Ele ta tavete." It is done. *lete*, plant. "Ele ta lete." *kopu*, to watch. "Ta kopue."

*rau*, my; mine. *paka taqarau*, my gun. *tamugoi*, your, yours. *kakia tamugoi*, your cockatoo. *tanisa*, his, her, its. *huneke tanisa*, her basket. The plurals are — *tadigita* (1st incl.), *tami gami* (1st excl.), *tamu gamu* (2nd), *tadi rini* (3rd). All these are used after the noun. See *qua*, *mua*, *nana*, *nada*, *mami*, *mia*, *dia*. *tana* is used of a group.

- NOTE.—A more emphatic form of above pronouns is as follows — *qua*, *rau*, my. *qua rau sa vose*, my paddle. *mua goi*, your. *mua goi si bie*, this is yours. *nana sa*, his (as in reply to a query). *nada gita*, our. *nada gita sa nusa*, our island (incl.). *mami gami*, our, as in Lord's Prayer — *Tama mami gami*, our Father (excl.). *mia gamu*, your. *mia gamu sari vuvua*, your fruit trees.
- taba*, steep. *tabaturu*, a cliff. *tababoara*, a precipice.
- tabara*, to pay. *tabaria*. *tinabara*, payment.
- tabatukea*, to hinder. "Va tabatukea ri sa tinavete." See *bukata*.
- tabe*, to reply, answer, obey. *va tabea*. *vinatabe*, a reply, answer, obedience.
- tabere*, to carry a bundle, etc., with arm around it. *taberia*. See *kamini*.
- tabu*, to put a taboo (under certain circumstances) on food. *tabunia*. Perhaps an introduced term.
- taburu*, to throw about, scatter, as grain, etc. *taburu nia*.
- tada*, to appear, of the new moon. When first seen, it is greeted by the people making a peculiar noise by drumming on lips with the fingers whilst at same time making a humming sound. Formerly, it is said, this custom was only observed by those who had lost a mother by hanging. There appears to be no special name for the custom. See *huqi luli*.
- tada manauru*, to bleed from the nose, epistaxis.
- taga*, an exclamation — "Really!" "Is it so?" Sometimes *Tagua!* *Ta*, if person addressed is appealed to — *ta Mere?* *ta tio?*
- tago*, to have, to possess, believe. *tagoa*. *tagotago*, rich, wealthy. *tinago tago* or *tinagoe*, possessions, wealth.
- tagolo-na*, the flesh of the coco-nut when cut away from nut. From *ta* and *golo*.
- taguena*, good, fine. *tie taguena*, a fine man. *taguena sa mola*.
- tanaziri*, see *naziri*.
- tanini*, to touch, take hold of. "Taninia mua penisolo." Take hold of your pencil. "Tanini sari matana." Touch his eyes. *vari tanini*.

- tabigorai*, to act like a madman or one possessed.
- tae*, excreta.
- taili*, a fish line formerly made from bark of *pusi* (*Lyonsia* sp.).
- tairi*, to thread on string as fish, copra, beads, etc., *tairia*; string handle of a *buneki*, etc., is *tatairina*.
- taka*, a spinning top made from a piece of coco-nut shell. See *naza*, *nutu*, *nidiri*.
- taka*, to kick. *takaia*. "Meke taka au!" Don't kick me! "Mada taka bolo." Let us kick the football.
- takala*, to gather, of people on hearing conch shell; to gather with weapons for a demonstration or display.
- takatakala*, wailing for the dead, especially of strangers on arriving at deceased's house for death ceremonies.
- takela*, strip of *lio* before being scraped and combed.
- tako*, the plank in a *tomoko* next to the keel.
- ta kolo-ia*, forced (to go) because called by person of authority.
- talageqese*, as *eko talageqese*, to lie on one side.
- tale*, only, wholly, etc. "Vetu tale patu." A house made wholly of stone. See *tele*.
- taleoso*, to forgive. *taleoso nia*. *tinaleosai*, forgiveness.
- talevara*, to make way for one to pass. "Va talevara paki!" Make way please!
- talina-na*, the ear. *ipi talina*, of prominent ears. *va talina-ia*, turn to listen.
- taliri*, to turn — generally of persons. See *iliri*.
- taloa*, gone, went. "Ele taloa norai si arini." They went yesterday. Takes *-qua*, *-mua*, etc. *tinaloa*.
- taloso*, to remove skin from shelled *okete*. *talosia*.
- talotana*, sad, sorrowful. *tinalotana*, sadness, etc. *va talotana nia*. Opp. *getu*.
- tama-na*, a father. Takes *-qu*, *-mu*, etc. See *tatamana*. *va tamatama*, to depend on.

*tama*, a word prefixed to certain personal nouns indicating relationship, thus — *tasi*, a brother; *tamatasi*, the relationship between brothers. *tina*, a mother; *tamatina*, the relationship between mother and children. Used also with *bubi*, *roana*, *kezo*, etc. *tama palu* is the term for polygamy. See *tatamana*, etc.

*tamasa*, perhaps from *tama* and *sa*. The word *tamasa* has been adopted in translations for God.

*tamunu*, to fill in or cover with earth, etc. *nobi tamunia*; *vari tamunai*, in quick succession; with rapid movement.

*tanaka*, to approach or pass respectfully. Syn. *pamana*. *va tanaka*.

*tanalagolagoe*, muddle, put in confusion.

*tani*, here. *vekoa tani*, put it here.

*tapala*, to drift, as a canoe, etc., *mola tapalana*; to beat against a boat, etc., of waves, *tapalia*; to slap. See *pohara*.

*tapatapala*, swim with overarm stroke.

*tapo*, to grope or feel for, as in the dark, or of a blind man. *tapoa*. *zama tapotapoi*, to speak without knowledge of a thing. See *zazapa*.

*tapuru*, to fly. *tatapuruna*, a wing. *vaka tapuru*, air-craft.

*tagele-na*, the bank of a river or stream. *tagele leana*.

*taqolo*, to cut off a tree stump at ground level. *taqolia*.

*taquru*, the regular beat of the paddle-shaft on *tavala* of a *tomoko* when paddling, etc.

*tarabatu*, a pillow, originally of wood, shaped like this or thick end of *edeve* leaf.

*tarae*, to lecture, as a father his children; to tell, explain. *tarae nia* — hence to preach. *tinarae*, a discourse or sermon, rules or regulations.

*taraka*, a plaited armband or bracelet of split pandanus leaf, often coloured red, yellow and black. See *rotana*.

*tarazuzu*, afraid, fearful. See *matagutu*.

*tari*, unconsumed food left over from a meal, but to be eaten later.



*taruqogo*, to cry, as a gathering of people on the occasion of the death of a person.

*tasa*, one, especially in counting. See *keke*, *maratasai*.

*tasuna*, difficult, hard, not easy. *tinasuna*, difficulty. "Tinavete tasuna si hie." This is a difficult work. *lopu tasuna*, easy.

*tata*, close, near, almost. *va tataia*. Opp. of *seu*.

*tatamana*, a term for the relationship between father, mother and children. See *tama*.

*tatara*, to send a message or request by a person. *va tatara nia*. *vina tatara*. In translations 'promise.'

*tataroko*, *bikoatataroko*, not to happen.

*tataru*, to pity, love. *tataru nia*. Takes *-nau*, *-nigo*, etc. *tinaru taru*, love, pity.

*atasana*, before, of time, formerly, at the time, or beginning, at first.

*tatava-na*, the stern of a vessel. Opp. *kemua*. *givusu tatava*, of a following wind. *tatava givusu*, to run before the wind. *ta-ta'-va*.

*tatava*, a kite made of *elo edeve*. *ta'-ta-va*.

NOTE.—Vowels in this word are all short, in that above they are long.

*taturu*, to make a commotion or disorder, as by throwing things about, stamping, etc. See *tore*.

*tava*, the sign of the passive causative — from the passive prefix *ta* and the causative *va*. "Ele tava manavasa sa boko." The pig was tamed.

*tava*, to cook or dry by smoking or heating, as fish, copra, etc.; the place where it is done. *tinava*, a term for copra.

*tavala*, the gunwale of a canoe, etc.

*tavete*, to work, make or do. *tavetia*. *tinavete*. "Korapa tave tavete si arini." They are working.

*tavia*, as *koburu tavia*, a chief's son.

*tavilaka*, see *vilaka*.

*tavileleke*, alone, unencumbered.

*taviloloso-na*, food suitable for a child or invalid.



- tavulalana*, to revive or recover, to make well again. *va tavulalania*.
- tavuru*, to clean out a canoe, etc., after a voyage or after use. *tavuria*.
- tavusu*, to brush or knock off, as dust or dirt; to stroke or rub as a *tie salana*. *tavusia*. *tavutavusu*. *tavusupania*.
- te*, a possessive particle used before proper nouns. "Butubutu te Kae." Kae's tribe. *Te sei?* Whose? "Tesei sa kapa kohale hie?" Whose turtle-shell is this?
- tebotebo ebara*, a bruise.
- tedoro*, to glide, as some birds in flight, or a leaf in falling, etc.
- tegere*, fin of fish.
- tekatoka*, the middle pair of men in *kuarao* when the fish are being driven into *bidi*; said of a *buneke* when of a good shape. Opp. *rozo*.
- tekulu*, to rise from a recumbent position. *va tekulia*.
- tela*, a roughly made basket, using green coco-nut fronds.
- tele-na*, self, alone. Takes pronominal suffixes. *Telequ*, I myself. "Agoi telemu mamu tavetia." You yourself do it.
- tepa*, to beg, request. *tepatepa*. "Tepa pakia." Beg it for a while; i.e., Borrow it. *tinepa tepa*, a request.
- tepatepanika*, a decorated string on *hubehube kemua* of a *tomoko* — *guzala* with feathers of *kakia* and *siri*.
- tepe*, a sail; to sail. *tepetepe*. *ipi tepe*, a tent.
- teqe*, a mat, a bed.
- teqeteqese-na*, the rim of a turtle-shell.
- tequtequru*, a certain paddle stroke, not as slow as *avavi*.
- tereqensu*, ruffled, as bird's feathers.
- terere*, to skip along surface of the water, as some fish; to scurry away of small animals in bush, and birds on branches of trees, etc.
- tesei*, whose? See *te*.
- tetedoro*, to 'skip' stones along surface of water, etc. See *kabosusuni*.
- tetepe*, to wander about. *tie tetepe*, always moving from one place to another. Opp. of *ravutu*.

*teteqelue*, said of something dangerous or risky, as standing on the edge of a cliff. "Meke turu va teteqelue!" Don't stand where it's dangerous!

*teteroko*, damp, as leaves with dew.

*teuru*, to tear away, as a vine adhering to a tree, etc. (as ivy at home). *teuria*.

*teusu*, to cut, as ear, piece of skin, end of nose. *teusu pania*.

*tevusuu*, to clear away rubbish, in gardening. *tevusua*.

*ti*, a cry to tame birds, "Ti! Ti! Ti!" Dogs are called with "Tia! Tia! Tia!" See *ma*!

*tia-na*, the abdomen. *sigiti tiaqu* (lit. I have stomach-ache) is sometimes used as an euphemism for "Equ turu vale."

*tia*, to offer. "Ele tiania rau, ba korona si asa." I offered it but he declined.

*tia tamana*, parents. "Tia tamana Tione." Tione's parents.

*tie*, man, human being; *tie leana*, a good man. *tie Fiji*, a Fijian. *tie vaka*, a white man. *tie bokara*, a native. "Tie popoa he," a native of this place. *tie* is also said of an egg with a chicken in it—"Ele tie sa vovoto hie." *va tiite*, to show off.

*tige*, barren, of women. See *egoro*, of fruit trees. *tigetige* as *nohara tigetige*, a particular variety of coco-nut.

*tigisi*, to weave. *tigisia*. Several varieties of *agana* (Pandanus), and young coco-nut fronds provide material for weaving mats, baskets, armllets, etc. *tigisi teqe*, *tigisi huneke*, etc. *tinigisi*.

*tigono-na*, a fetish, an idol or image. Supplication is made through this visible (*sapu ta dogoro*) representative of an invisible *tomate* (*sapu koa golomo*) for *mana*. *vina tigonona*. Now used for statue, memorial, etc.

*tigotigo-na*, the dorsal fin of shark or porpoise. See *nebenebe*.

*tinitona*, a thing, an affair. "Paleki sari tinitona hire." Carry these things. Sometimes *tona*—"Keke tona lavata," an important affair.

*tibe*, to sneeze.



- tina*, a thousand. *karu tina*, two thousand. *vuro tina*, ten thousand.
- tina-na*, a mother. "Selina si tinadia ri Noma meke e Emi."  
Selina is the mother of Noma and Emi.
- tinabara*, see *tabara*.
- tinarazai*, illness, sickness. See *raza*, *minoho*, *oza*.
- tinava*, see *tava*.
- tini-na*, the body. Takes *-qu*, *-mu*, etc. *hiteke tinidia*, small-bodied (plural). *tinibikare*, a skin disease. *tini male-na-qz*, etc., all over the body.
- tinivetu*, the thatch of a house.
- tinoka*, a figure in *karikari*.
- tinolava*, beauty, loveliness. See *tolavaina*.
- tinoni-na*, people. "Loke tinonina sa nusa hoi." There are no people on that island.
- tio*, an exclamation, as when addressing a person — "Tio! aqa paki!"
- tioko*, to call. See *tio* and *ko*. "Tiokia sa koreo." Call the boy. "Tioki sari tie." Call the men. *titioko*. "Korapa titioko si asa." He is calling. *tinioko*, a call.
- tique*, just now. "Tique sigoto sa vaka." The vessel has just anchored.
- tiqu*, to touch. *tiqua*. Takes *-au*, *-igo*, etc. "Meke tiqui!" Don't touch them!
- tiro*, to read. *tiroa*. Probably from *titiro*, to search for *riki* and other shells. To facilitate search, coco-nut oil, etc., was used on surface of water. *tiroana*, a mirror or looking-glass.
- tita*, the powdered seeds of *Parinarium laurinum* made into a paste which is effectively used for caulking canoes, and in inlay work. "Titaia sa mola."
- titeke*, seldom. *titeke toto*. *koburu titekena*, only child. *titekena mo*, only one (thing, etc.).
- titiburu*, a children's game, like "Hide and seek." *varititiburui*.

*tiitila*, as *va tiitila*, to shoot an arrow in the approximate position of a missing one to ascertain its probable position; a preliminary or trial throw in the game of *vari bidi*; now applied to things in general. *va tiitila nia*. The noun is *vina tiitila*, a trial shot; a sample; a shadow of things to come; a parable.

*tiitisi*, to sprinkle; to shake off; to empty out, as small articles from a basket. *tiitisia*. *tiitisai* would be used of things accidentally emptied from a basket. Also a waterfall; to mend a house by stripping off *edeve*, and renewing.

*tiivunana-na*, a ridge-pole.

*tito-na*, the umbilical cord.

*tiivitivi*, a loin-cloth, a skirt.

*tivo-na*, a large sheet of bark as taken from *dodoru* tree. *tivo beta*.

*tivuru*, rain blown in at open space.

*tivusu*, to smell, as scented leaves, etc., worn by a person. Scent of *lelei* [Evodia sp.] at night was usually thought to indicate proximity of *tomate*. See *busu*.

*toa-na*, live, alive. Takes *-qu*, *-mu*, etc. *tie toana*, a live man. *tie toadi*, live men. "Toa sa huda." The tree is living. *tinoa*, life.

*toba*, a mountain peak. See *pakana*.

*toba*, said of a long narrow island lying close to mainland.

*toba kuduru*, said of a stormy looking sky — dark, with white cloud banks.

*tode*, a game in which a kind of dart is cast with rod and line to strike a soft article; a kind of harpoon attached to line and used for harpooning turtle, etc.

*todono*, to bow the head, as in worship. See *kokotunu*.

*toele-na*, the placenta.

*toga*, said of a flock of *belama* (Frigate-birds) settling in a *naru*, etc.

*togai*, in translations 'ministered.' *va togaia sa*.

*togara*, go against tide or wind.



- togarauru*, a wind from direction of *Lauru* — approx. N. to N.W.
- togolo*, to back paddle, hence to go astern of a steamer, etc.; to step back; to retreat.
- tono*, to pour liquids from one vessel to another. *tonoa*. "Tonoi sari piga hiroi." Fill those bottles.
- tonoto*, straight, correct, righteous. *va tonotia*, to straighten, to correct what is wrong. *tinonoto*.
- toka*, to aid, help, assist. Takes *-nau*, *-nigo*, etc. *tinokai*, help, etc. *vinari tokai*, recip.
- toka*, to set out on voyage.
- toketoke*, said of a hen on a nest of eggs pecking at (*boma*) and repulsing would-be intruders, *toketokea*; to cajole; to intreat; in translations 'tempt.' *tinoketoke*, temptation. *toketoke hukata*, make secure, prevent. *vari tokei*, dispute, quarrel.
- tokele*, a line or row. *ene va tokele*, to go in Indian file. *puta-puta tokele*, to camp out, as when on an expedition.
- toko*, to shake out, as dregs from a water bottle, etc. *tokonia*. *tokotoko*.
- tokoro*, a taboo placed on or near coco-nuts, areca, etc., and consisting of certain leaves. Violation of taboo involved sickness or death. "Tokoria e Kabokevu sa nana heta." Kabokevu put a taboo on his betel-nut palm. *tokoro* is now used for a seal, or to seal. "Ta kubere meke ta tokoro." Signed and sealed.
- toku-a*, to creep or climb, of vines. See *baele*.
- tolavaena*, beautiful, pretty. See *tinolava*.
- tolene*, an expletive, always followed by *gua*. "Lopu tolene gua soku!" Not too much! *tolenegua*, plenty.
- tolepe*, to burrow; to move with the motion of *ibo*, etc.
- toli*, to watch or superintend a work. *totolia*. *tie totoli*. *tinoli*, to put right what is not properly done.
- tolonavulu*, thirty.
- tomate-na*, a corpse; a ghost or spirit.
- tome*, to hide. *tomea*. *tome tomeana*, a hiding place.

- tometome*, sickness because of secret wrong-doing.
- tomo*, to put one on top of another, as leaves, etc. To add to, to supplement. *tomoa. vari tomotomoi*, to make more or larger.
- tomoko*, the large Roviana war-canoe, carrying 30 paddlers. They were well-built of planks lashed with *asama* vine, and had high prows and sterns highly-decorated with inlaid shell work. Each had a distinctive name — *Kiso, Ovi tadoki, Belama bite, Ususu pa mela*, being a few.
- tope*, one mode of fishing, by driving fish into small enclosure with a bait at one end, and a net on the other.
- topili*, to revolve, to turn, hence *totopili*, a reel, wheel, etc. *topi topili*, to grind or smooth *hokata* on outside. See *qosa*.
- topue*, to start off, to go, by land; or by canoe if racing. "Vugo vaqavaqasa si kaqu topue la gita." We shall start at day-break to-morrow.
- toqere*, a hill, mountain. See *toa*, etc.
- toqolo*, to grow, especially of trees and plants.
- tore*, turbulent, violent; to struggle; said of a shoal of *mara*.
- torezana*, almost syn. *azegoro*.
- toropae*, a plaited eye-shade of coco-nut leaf, hence a hat or head-covering.
- toto*, as *va totoa nae paka*, to aim or point a gun. *dono toto*, to stare.
- totoba, va totoba*, the rear-guard. Opp. of *Koimata*.
- totonoho*, to go about in company, as a man and his wife; of two, three, four of either sex. *vari totonoho*, to be always together.
- totoko, kopu totokonia*, to take great care of.
- totolo*, a current, tide. "Paleke gami totolo." The current took us.
- totopinoso*, to fall on one's head.
- totopo*, a hollow stalk or straw through which fluid is sucked.



- totoqebe*, rigor mortis; also said of dry fish, that curls up when cooked.
- totoso*, time. *keke totoso* once, *karua totoso* twice, etc. "Totoso sasi la sa?" What time did he go? *totoso* is also used of direction, as "Totoso mae sa vaka." The vessel is coming in this direction. "Gona totosu pa miho hoi." Steer for that point (of land). *totosona*, during, while.
- tototolo*, said of soakage, as that of fresh water issuing along the coast.
- totu*, said of the breasts when prominent.
- tova*, a certain paddle stroke; to shovel or scrape *remo remo*, etc.
- tovovo*, waves, breakers, especially on sea-reef or exposed shore. See *ragi*, *bogusu*, etc.
- tozi*, to tell, report, inform, recite. *tozia*. Takes *-au*, *-igo*, etc. "Tozi au koe Boaz." Tell Boaz about me. "Tozi nau." Tell me. "Tozini si arini pudedi taloa." Tell them to go. *tinotzi*, a tale, report, etc. *tie totozi*, an informer, a tell-tale.
- tozono*, syn. *sokilo*.
- tozono-na*, to put a stopper in a bottle, etc. *tozonია*. "Tozoni sari doduru piga hire." Cork all these bottles. *tozono* or *totozono*, a cork or stopper.
- tu*, child. Takes all pronominal suffixes. *tuqu*, my child; *tuqu rau*, my child (emphatic). "Tudia ri na banara." The chiefs' children. *tuqu vineki*, my daughter. *tumu koreo*, your son.
- tuara*, almost syn. *tore*. *tutuara*. *tuara va vinobai*, much walking to and fro in a house.
- tubagoro*, rough, undressed, as timber; used sometimes of a *mola*. not well made, also of the man who made such a canoe.
- tubarae*, to stumble, as against a stone, etc. See *soqo*.
- tubebe*, to correct, punish, chasten. Pronominal suffixes in this and a few other words change to *-bau*, *-bigo*, *-bia*, etc. "Muke tubehau." Don't punish me. "Leana, lopu kaqu tubehigo rau." All right, I shall not punish you.

*tubili*, to boom or rumble as thunder. The *tomate* in the forest are said to *tubili labiti*.

*tubu*, a sore, an ulcer. "Sigiti tubuqu." My sore is painful.

*tugala*, stomach-ache caused by eating unripe fruit.

*tugo*, an expletive with no exact equivalent in English — conveys sense of indeed, still, enough. "Nana tugo sa sa pepeso." The land is his (emphatic).

*tugiri*, to increase, in planting. *vinatugiri*, syn. *vina podaka*.

*tunaba-na*, smoke, of fire. *va tunabia*, to smoke. See *hivuhivu*.

*tunu*, a cavity in a tree trunk, holding water which is frequently used for drinking.

*tunutunu nene*, the knee. *tunutunu lima*, the elbow.

*tunupari*, knee trouble.

*tukana*, *va tukana*, help, be merciful. *vina tukana*, a helper, the help given.

*tukele*, to open. "Tukelia sa sasada." Open the door. Opp. *tuku*.

*tuku*, to close, shut. *tukua*. *tukutuku*, a door, etc. See *sasada*.

*tulana*, wood that stays alight.

*tuma*, to know, understand. "Tumania goi?" Do you know? "Lopu tumania rau." I don't know. "Lopu tuma vose sari tie soloso." People from inland don't know how to paddle. "Arau ba lopu tumai." I too don't know. *tuma-tumai*, wise. *tie tumatumai*, a wise man. *va tumatumai*, to make wise, to teach. *tinumatumai*, wisdom.

*tumutumusae*, to pout, to make faces. *va tumutumusae*, to make angry mutterings. Also, long upper lip.

*tuna*, a child, a son or daughter. See *tu*.

*tuna*, the temporary scaffolding used in the erection of a house.

*tunu*, to burn scars on the arms, as is often done by young boys. "Aria, mada tunu!"

*tunuru*, to swim.

*tupa*, to hit or punch with the hands. *tupaia*. *vari tupa*, to fight or box.



- tupaia*, to take husk off *okete*.
- tupala*, to strike or buffet, as waves a boat.
- tupele*, to push with the hands. *tupelia*. *tupetupele*.
- tupi*, an arrow or dart, usually made from midrib of *edeve* leaf. Sometimes, like *bugiri*, tipped with *hekolo*. See *bugiri*; full or crowded, with persons or things. "Tupi sa vetu."
- tupiti*, busy or engaged, as on some particular work. *tinupiti*, engagement, business. See *vari tupitae*.
- tuqe*, to hold or grasp. "Tuqea limaqa." Take hold of my hand. *tuqetuqe*. "Koburu lopu ta tuqetuqe," said of a child who is 'out of hand'; restless.
- tura-na*, an acquaintance or friend who is not a relative. *tutura*. Now also used for "pen-friend".
- turana*, to lead. *turania*. Takes *-au*, *-igo*, etc. *tinurana*, guidance. *tie tuturana*, a guide or leader.
- turana-na*, a kinsman, relative.
- turu*, to stand. *va turua*. *tinuru*. *turu habotu*, an ambassador, etc. "Turu ezovo," of a southerly wind.
- turue*, to start, as on a journey by land. See *toka*.
- tutaka*, confused, uncertain, bewildered. *tutaka qua*. See *nunala*.  
*tutuka mata-na*, not see well in dark.
- tuti*, tie in knot, *ta tutie*.
- tuti-na*, a tribe, tribal descent. *tuti luli*, said of an infant showing traits of parents. *tututi*.
- tutu*, a large stick used for mixing *nuqara*, or native puddings; a small pestle used for mixing *beta*, etc., in a *kodere*.
- tutuba*, a sickness, characterised by a pustular or vesicular eruption on skin, chicken-pox, measles.
- tutukolu*, blunt, like the unsharpened end of a pencil.
- tutulotana*, to kill with one stroke. "Hopere tutulotania," to kill with one throw of a spear.
- tutunu*, said of houses, etc., that are close together; *tutunu vari tatai*, said of a dense population.

*tutupeka*, of low-lying mangrove country on larger islands, as compared with smaller islands near sea-reef. Opp. *vuragarena*.

*tutuqumorona sa boni*, very black.

*tuturana*, as *tie tuturana*, a leader, teacher, etc. See *turana*.

*tuture*, swift, quick. "Mu tuture ia." Go quickly. *tuturei*.

*tuturuana*, a stand or platform; the handle — of certain things only, an easel, penholder, etc.

*tutusa*, to fish with rod and line from shore or reef. See *vekovekoi*.

*tutuvu*, to meet. *tutuvia*. "Tutuvu puta ia," to casually meet someone you specially wish to see, but whose whereabouts were unknown. *Vari tutuvi*.

*tuva*, arthritis, paralysis of arms, face, etc.

*tuwaka*, to mend, repair. *tuvakia*. *tinuvaka*, repairs.

*tuwulu*, to send out new growth, of trees that have been cut down.

## U.

*Uba*, an exclamation with meaning of "Don't know!" Sometimes it has the force of "Don't know, and don't care."

*ubata*, a company or group of people.

*ubu*, as in the phrase, "Ubu ma, ma!" from a lullaby.

*udapelu*, idle, lazy — "Sina hakohako ke loke tona tagoa."

*udo*, to fall off, as immature flowers and fruit. See *nolo*, *lomu*.

*udumu*, a shoal of *tarasi*. See *rovana*, *umoro*.

*una*, asthma; bronchitis.

*ubu-na*, the front upper and lower teeth. Takes *-qu*, *-mu*, etc.

*ukuvu*, almost syn. *naqe*.

*ulu*, said of a vessel keeping out to sea. "Ene ulu sa mola."



*ululu-na*, high, lofty. *ululudi. va ululae*, aloud. "Tiro va ululae."  
Read aloud.

*ulupeka*, lit. 'high and low', from *ulu* and *peka* — an idiom with almost the meaning of 'everything'. See *sagena gorenga*.

*uma*, to make a garden. *inuma*, a garden.

*umoro*, the movement of a shoal of *makasi* (bonito), or *mara* snatching at small fish. See *rovana, udumu*, etc.

*umumu*, fragments, crumbs, pieces. "Magu va umumia."

*uniri*, to diminish, as products from a garden, etc.

*unusu, unusia*, to pull out, as a tooth, a nail, a post.

*upata*, finished, exhausted, as a certain line of goods, food, etc.  
*upata naipe*.

*uqava*, said of cloth, etc., which wears thin, or new material with a lot of dressing in.

*uqu*, burnt, scorched, of food or wood. "Uqu sari talo hire."  
These taro are scorched.

*ura*, because, for, seeing that, forasmuch.

*urabae*, spread everywhere, of news, rumour, etc. "Meke urahae la nia sa zinama hie." Don't tell everybody this. Also, to scatter, of people.

*ururu*, a light breeze causing ripples on water.

*usara*, almost syn. *puasa, ete huara*.

*usu-a*, to bite or take a mouthful of food. *inusu*, a bite or mouthful.

*utono*, very satisfied. *dena utono*.

*utuvu*, to draw water.

*uui*, to cry out with fright or surprise — especially of adults.  
See *gagaemana*.

*uve*, yes. "Uve ba lokari!" Yes or no!

*uvili*, buzz of mosquito.

*uzuzu*, of a man who is unfit, short-winded, etc.

## V.

*Va*, an important causative prefix. The verbs with which it is used take the objective suffixes *-a*, *-ia*, *-nia*, *-ria*, and the pronominal suffixes *-au*, *-igo*, etc. *kabo* cry, *va kaboa* cause to cry. *noma* big, large, *va nomaia* to enlarge. *binokara* true, *va binokaria* to prove. *qetu* happy, *va qetu au* make me happy. *puta* sleep, *va puta igo* cause you to sleep. *mabo* weary, *va mabo gita* weary us, etc. In a few cases *va* changes adjectives to adverbs — *leana* good, *va leana* well. *kaleana* bad, *va kaleana* badly.

In actual practice it will be found that where necessary *va* may be used with many words other than those already indicated, as *Ego!* All right! *va ego* to consent. *ene* to go, *va enea* to cause to go. *nira* strong, *va niniraia* to strengthen, etc., etc.

*vaararie*, early stage of enceinte. See *raqamade*.

*vagae*, to paddle with an uncertain stroke — hence *kiza vagagae*, to toll a bell.

*vagi*, to get, obtain, capture. *vagia*. *vinagi-na*, a capture, etc.

*vagilagila*, to feel, know. See *gila*.

*vagipito*, a fish net used for first time.

*vanavana*, to enlarge the cuts made with an axe, as when felling a tree.

*vanunu*, awake. "Va vanunia," to wake a person. "Vanunu vioro," to awake feeling tired, etc.

*vabesi*, to praise. *vabesia*. *vinabesi*, praise. *vabesi pule*, to be proud. "Meke mi vahesi pule ni gamu." Don't be proud.

*vabidabidakae*, *zama u.h.h.*, speak curtly.

*vabinokara*, truly. *Vabinokaria*, to believe, to prove.

*vabipibipi*, greedy. Almost syn. *pubi*.

*vaboko*, as *poko vaboko*, a loose-fitting garment.

*va isu gorea*, to lower a thing, as with a rope.



*vaka*, a vessel — used distinctively of non-native craft (see *koaka*). *tie vaka*, a white man, or a person with status of white man. *popoa vaka*, the white man's country. *poro vaka*, an umbrella. See *poro* in supplement.

*vakalekale*, as *tie vakalekale*, selfish man, who keeps food and other things to himself.

*vala*, give. *valaia*. "Valaia koe Iju." Give it to Iju.

*vale*, to clear or weed around a tree or house, etc. *vale nia*.

*vale-na*, side, by side of. *vale sirana*, wayside, by side of a track. "Ninai vale ka vale," an idiom, almost with force of 'everywhere'.

*valusa*, or bonito fishing, was probably, next to raiding, the favourite occupation of the Roviana men. Much ceremonial was associated with the preparations, the actual fishing, and the return and distribution of the spoils. The *makasi* (bonito) was trolled for from canoes with *gaili* drawn along surface of the water. The line was made from bark of *pusi*, and the rod or *sasaburu makasi* was bamboo. No fish or other bait was used. If a large *tomoko* drifted amongst a shoal of bonito (*umoro*) several men would cast for the fish. Large hauls of 60 to 100 fish were not uncommon. A system of signals by conch shell and splashing of paddles notified people ashore of result of the trip. The idiom "Repereperai sa makasi" referring to the supposed appearance on every second day (see *repere*) of the *makasi* seems to indicate a connection between *valusa* and the Malay 'lusa', day after to-morrow. *lamana valusana*, fishing grounds for bonito. See *gaili*, *imasa*, *inaru raqoso*, *pio*, *umoro*, and (in Natural History supplement) *makasi*.

*vamate*, to kill. *vamatea*. See *mate*. *vari va mate*, deadly. *napo vari va mate*, poison.

*vanuvanu*, to gargle, *vanuvanua*, to swill or wash a pot, etc.

*vaqara*, a net. "Hoke vaqara," to make nets. "Ipa nia vaqara," to cast a net. See *gunaguna*, *kemada*.

*vaqavaqasa*, daybreak, dawn. See *gasa sa rimata*.

*vaqura-na*, new, newly, young. "Sari buka vaquradi," the new books. "Vaqurana mo si mae sa." He is newly come. *koreo vaqurana*, a young boy; but, *koreo vaquru mae*, a boy who has just come. *vaquru taloa*, just gone away. *tie vaqura*, young men.

*vara*, to speak incorrectly, especially as regards pronunciation, or grammar.

*varane*, brave, bold. *tie varane*, a brave man. *vinarane*, bravery.

*varara-na*, a wooden handle, as of an axe, etc.

*varavara*, to pray. *varavara nia*. "Vinaravara," prayer.

*vari*, a wood rasp. *varia*. See *kavala*.

*vari*, the reciprocal prefix. *aqā* to wait, *vari aqai* to wait for one another. *manamanasa* to whisper, *vari manamanasi* to whisper to one another. *tioko* to call, *vari tioki* calling to one another. *naza* to clasp, *vari naza*, to wrestle. By means of *vinari* verbs like those above are changed to nouns. *vari vose* to race, *vinari vose* a race. *vari tokai* assist, *vinaritokai* assistance. *vari gara* to gather together, *vinari gara* a gathering.

NOTE.—Words beginning with *vari* should be sought under their simple form, as *varilikohai* under *likoho*, *varisotoi* under *soto*, etc.

*varigara*, see above. *varigara elelo*, a squally S. to S.W. wind about the "Time of crabs" — approx. November. *varigara remoremo*, syn.

*varinaza*, to wrestle. Wrestling was a favourite sport with Roviana people, taking the place of boxing and fighting with the fists. See *naza*.

*varinono*, to agree, to correspond, to fit together. *varinonoi*.

*varinopala*, a game somewhat of nature of "Tip-cat" but played in sea.

*varibidi*, a game played by two persons bowling a *kaku* (round seed of *Calophyllum*) as ball at two short sticks a few inches tall and one immediately behind the other, about 6" apart — the second pair being at the end of a pitch of about 10 or 12 yards. On one player obtaining 16 points he retires, a new player starting over again with the defeated one.



- vari hoqai*, said of an elopement.
- varikoe*, a game played on the beach by sides, with *kokoe* as 'wickets', by throwing a stick at coco-nut shells in a line.
- varipera*, to fight. *vinaripera*, war, fighting. See *pera*.
- varitamunae*, rapidly, swiftly. *vari varitamunae*.
- varitetei*, to send by relay, as letter, news, a person.
- varitometomei*, a game like 'hide-and-seek'.
- varitupitae*, to be busy or detained, as in looking after children.
- variviti*, see *viti*.
- varivose*, to race or compete, probably of canoes originally, from *vose*. "Varivose tunuru," a swimming race. "Varivose haqala," a running race, etc. *vari vose sikulu*, examination.
- varuqaba*, as *varuqaba manue*, to hunt 'possums by moonlight.
- vasage*, to put up higher, to raise, to put on, to wear, as *hokata*, *toropai*, etc. *vasage hokata*. *vasagea*.
- vasare*, to save. *Vinasare* in translations 'Salvation'.
- vasari*, to decorate, adorn. *vasaria*. *vinasari*, an ornament.
- vasaoro*, to meet casually. *vasaoria*.
- vasea*, to do wrongly, to make a mistake. *vaseai*.
- vasi*, a part, a little. "Vasi viri," a familiar term when begging a little tobacco. *vasi igisi*, etc. *vasi kolo*, a little water.
- vasileana*, a village, town. *vasivasileana* (plural).
- vasina*, there, therein, where, a place. "Meke la vasina." Don't go there. *nana vasina*, his place; *dia vasidi*, their place; *kasia vasina*, syn. *kasia popoa*.
- vasinahite*, a little, slightly. "Vasinahite mo si koa." There is only a little.
- vatabe*, to reply, answer. *Vinatabe*, a reply, etc. See *tabe*, *olana*.
- vatakalea*, apart, aside. "Koa vatakale nana pa keke vasina." He lives apart in a certain place.
- vatakikibi*, see *kikibi*.
- vatana*, to put things straight or in order. *vatanai*.

- vatarazae*, of the commencement of *suki*, *kinera*, etc.
- vasasae*, keep away from (because of wrong doing), avoid.
- vatavana*, said of a voice that sounds well.
- va titie*, to 'show off'.
- vatonatonae*, cast dice.
- vatotonaae*, to aim or point, as with a spear, bow or gun.  
"Vatotoanai nia."
- vatotora*, to challenge.
- vatu*, to give. *vatua*. "Ele vatua tu rau koa goi!"
- vavene-na*, a sister, but only used by brother. Takes *-qu*, *-mu*, etc. A girl's sister would be *tasina*.
- vaze*, forked, as a tree, etc. *Vaze rua*.
- veaqa*, eye trouble.
- vebeka*, as *Vebeka gua*? "Vebeka gua sa vetu?" What about the house?
- vedara*, a club, often of a flat shape, or partly so.
- vedevede*, flat, as a paddle-blade, etc.
- vedevede, ene vedevede*, walk sideways, as a crab.
- vedele-na*, the shin.
- vedunu*, to warp, of certain flat articles, as a plank, turtle-shell, etc. *vedunia*.
- vegua*, why? "Vegu gua?" how? "Na vegua?" (The interrogative force lies in *ve* which may be separated from *gua*. — RAY.) sometimes, *pude vegua*?
- vekala*, to speak. *vekala nia*. *Vinekala*, speech, language.
- veko*, to put down, place. *vekoa*. "Veko vekoana," a place to put things on — a shelf. *tavete veko*, to prepare beforehand; *kubere veko*, to "write up" in readiness.
- vekovekoi*, line-fishing. See *habu*, *tutusa*.
- velavela*, to shout — as an official at a gathering, a man in anger, etc.
- veluvelu-na*, afternoon, evening. "Veluvelu sa popoa."
- velusu*, a sprain.



- veno-a*, almost syn. *vedunu*, to bend or move sideways, as a rudder.
- veqoto*, uneven, etc., of a song or hymn. Opp. *nodolo*.
- vesu*, eight. *Vesu navulu*, eighty.
- vetoro*, to speak hurriedly, indistinctly.
- vetu*, a house. *Vetu edeve*, a house made partly or entirely of the leaf of the *Edeve* [*Sagus amicarum*].
- vevebe-na*, noise, sound. "Korapa vevehe sari koreo." The boys are making a noise — of talking, laughing, etc.
- vevekolo*, a crooked, or cross piece on top of a stick to pull down fruit, nuts, etc.
- vevelaso*, a halt or hesitancy when speaking; not saying words properly, because a stranger to language, or talking too quickly.
- via*, clean, pure. *va viaia*, to clean or cleanse an article. *Vinia*, cleanliness, purity.
- vide-na*, broken or chipped, of certain things only. Almost syn. *bele*.
- vidigogo*, said of a swollen limb, or aching of body, as in *tini male*.
- vidulu*, to turn, as a key. *vidulia*. *Vidulu-na*, a key.
- vinana*, *pa talina*, piercing sound (of voice), prominent voice in singing.
- vinobai*, walk back and forth in a house, or round a group of people.
- viko*, frambesial pustules around the mouth.
- vikoviko*, to make grimaces, and hold the hands *qegeqi* fashion.
- vikulu*, a general term for ear-rings and ear ornaments.
- vikuvarana*, to challenge, to boast. See *vatotoro*.
- vilaka*, a crack or crevice in rock or reef formation.
- vilasa*, to decide, choose. *vilasia*. *Vinilasa*, a decision, etc. See *vizatia*.
- viliti*, to examine or inspect, especially of things handled or near at hand. *Vilitia*.

*vilivolunu*, movement of snake, etc., under or inside something; *ta evana sa volunu*, said of movement of unborn child.

*viloro*, to turn or revolve, as a wheel, propeller, etc. *Viloría*.

*vilu*, to sharpen, as a knife, etc. *Vilua*.

*vilunia*, *vari vilunia*, to exchange exactly, as when making peace with an enemy.

*vina*, a prefix which forms ordinals from the cardinals, commencing with *karua* two, *vinarua* second; *ka neta* three, *vina neta* third, etc. 'First' is *kekenu* — in the other cases the article *ka* is dropped, i.e., it is *vinarua* 'second' not *vinakarua*. The *vina* also changes some other adjectives to nouns — *lavata* great, *vina lavata-na* greatness; *beto* finished, *vina beto-na* completion.

*vinabeo*, provisions or uncooked food for a journey.

*vinagi*, booty from a raid, a haul of fish, etc. See *vagi*.

*vinagugue*, in translations 'unbelief'. See *gugue*.

*vinakumakumana*, a child's toy or plaything.

*vinalavata-na*, greatness, majesty.

*vinari bodai susuri*, joints of the body.

*vinasare*, in translations 'salvation', etc. See *sinare*.

*vinasari*, ornament, decoration.

*vina vuravurai*, in translations a 'levy', 'tax'.

*vinekala*, language.

*vineki*, a girl, an unmarried female.

*vinetunu*, a fish hook, formerly made from a thorn. See *gaili*.

*Vinetunu katukatu*, a very small hook specially made from turtle-shell for catching *katukatu*, a small fish like a sardine.

*vinoi*, a familiar term for tobacco — from *voi*, i.e., something to put in a *huneke*. See *vasi viri*.

*vioro*, a term commonly used to describe a state of lassitude or unfitness, on awaking.

*viqala*, to split, as a block of wood, etc. *viqalia*. See *vorana*.

*vigo*, frambesial sores around a child's anus.



- viqoviqo*, to walk in an awkward manner. "Ene viqoviqoi."  
See above.
- viqusu*, to roll, as a strip of *agana* for making mats, *viqusia*;  
to roll an article, as a bandage, etc. *Viqu viqusu*.
- virinakavorona*, a term sometimes heard for *tamasa*, *tomate* and  
*potana*.
- visa*, see *kavisa*?
- visavisa*, a few, little. "Ka visavisa mo si koadia." There are  
only a few.
- visoroi*, before, formerly, when? of past time. *visoroi he*.
- visoviso*, variegated, coloured, as leaves, etc. "Zazala visoviso,"  
said of a croton [*Codiaeum variegatum*] with variegated  
leaves.
- visuvisu-na*, a finger-nail, claw, toe-nail.
- viti*, to sit side by side, as two men on a canoe seat. *Vari viti*.  
Sometimes a third will sit between the two who are  
paddling. He is said to *loloko*, which see.
- vitovitoi*, to make an erratic course, as a *mola*, etc.
- vitukae*, large meteor, that falls to ground.
- vivi*, twins, when of opposite sex. See *avisi*.
- vivia-na*, a clean place or area, etc. See *via*.
- vivinei*, talk, conversation. "Sasi vivinei nia gamu?" What are  
you talking about? *Vivinei malivi*, a fable. *Vivinei  
hoboro*, idle talk.
- vivinua*, small pimples on the face.
- viviri*, giddy, dizzy. *Viviviri*, a small toy which revolves in  
wind, made from leaf and mid-rib of coco-nut; same name  
is now given to electric fans, wind-mills, etc.
- vivirua*, a whirlwind; a water-spout.
- vivisi*, to twist thread with the fingers. *Vivisi pa lave*, hide  
behind shield.
- viviqe*, thin, emaciated, of people. Opp. *noboko*.
- vizata*, to select, choose, to decide. *Vizatia*. *Vinizata*, a choice or  
selection, a decision.

*viziri*, wrinkled, of face or skin; crumpled, as paper, etc. creased.

*vizono*, curls, curly. *Vizonia*, to curl or twist. "Vizo vizono."

*vizolo*, to whistle with fingers in mouth, from word "whistle", any whistle.

*voi*, to put a thing in a *buneke*, etc. *Voia*. "Voi i pa mua huneke sari nika pidala (or *masisi*) hire." Put these matches in your basket. *Vinoi*. *Vovoi-na*, a basket or other receptacle, hence *vovoina leta*, an envelope, or *vovoiiana leta*.

*vokuvoku*, to cry like a *voku* (a bird).

*voloso-na*, a boundary. *Volosia*, to bound. "Pai volosona." See *kokoina*.

*volovoloso*, lines, stripes. "Volovoloso zinara keoro" would be said of the stripes on the American flag.

*voqovoqo*, nicely rounded or curved, of certain articles.

*voquvoque*, said of trees, shrubs, etc., of a good thick growth.

*vorana*, to crack or split of its own accord, as a wooden post, etc., exposed to the weather.

*vori*, a bird's nest; twisted, gnarled. *Vori pupubu*, tangled, as a fish-line. *Vorivorie*. "Meke va voria." Don't get it tangled; untidy, of writing, a room, a box, etc.

*voriti*, to try, attempt. *Voritia*. "Lopu voriti nia sa." He did not try. "Na sa si voritinia goi?" What are you trying to do? Attempt to do something not familiar with.

*vosa*, to hire a *maqota*. *Vosaia*. *Varivosa*; to hire, as a canoe, etc.

*vose*, a paddle, to paddle. *Vosea*. *Vosevose*. *Varivose*, to race. *Vose paro*, to attack from a *tomoko*, etc. *Vosei*, to troll for *mara*, etc.

*voseana*, a certain plank in a *tomoko*.

*vosoro*, to obtain a thing accidentally, that you did not expect. *Vosoria*.

*vosusu*, to well up, as water in a spring; to froth or bubble over. See *qototo*.



- votikae-na*, different, various. *Votiki*. "Votivotikaidi sari igana koadi pa iriri." There are different kinds of fish in the fish-pond.
- vovolo*, said of a sudden gust or storm of wind and rain; of scent coming on wind and away again.
- vovoto-na*, an egg. *Vovoto davi*, a pearl. *Vovoto kobale*, turtle eggs.
- vua*, to bear fruit; *vuana*, fruit. *Vua huda*. *Vuvua*, fruit trees. "Dia vuvua ri pa Sibō si hire." These fruit trees belong to Sibō people. See *vua katakata* under *kata*. Opp. is *karakara*.
- vuabeni-na*, fruiting time, season, year. *Vuabeni mabe*, next year. *Soku vuabeni*, many years. The pronominal suffixes are sometimes heard used with *vuabeni*, perhaps a recent innovation. *Kavisa vuabenimu?* How old are you? *Kamanegesia vuabeniqu si rau*, I am nineteen.
- vuezeze*, crowded, over-crowded, of a house, canoe, etc. *sini vuezeze*.
- vuga*, steam.
- vugo*, to-morrow. *Vugo repere*, the future.
- vuna vuna*, to be crowded, uncomfortably crowded.
- vukivukibi*, to make offerings to *tomate*. "Vinavukivukihī."
- vulasa*, a feast made to propitiate *tomate* in connection with *barabarata*.
- vulese*, to scrape and clean earth from *talo* when brought in from gardens. *Vulesia*. *Vulevulese*.
- vuluvulu-na*, a tribe of many generations.
- vuna*, as *nati vuna*, of a person who has been a long period in a place.
- vura*, to appear. *Va vuraia*, to cause to appear, reveal.
- vuravura*, tubers of *luzu* put on one side for planting.
- vuragarena*, the outside or ocean side of an island. Opp. *tutu-peka*. "Ene vuragarena," to go 'outside' instead of through calm waters of lagoon.
- vurisi*, frayed, rough, of rope, etc.; of hair when well combed after being limed.

- vuro*, ten thousand.
- vuruvuru-na*, the fringe of a *taraka*, *rotana*, *tege*, etc.
- vutevute*, to plait with coloured straw, or vute (which see), of *rotana* only.
- vuvulavata*, syn. *gugulavata*.
- vuvurenana* (*vura pa pepeso*), the new growth of grass, etc. on clear ground; scatter seeds, and plenty grow.
- vuvusu*, to strew; to crumble soil, as in gardening; to fall, as dust from a dirty roof; to fall, as leaves of *kalala*, *opiti*, etc. *vina vuvuvusu*, incense.

## Z.

- Zanazana*, the "sound of the sea" heard in the shell *bilibiliqoro*.
- zalara*, to spread out, as soil in a garden, or potatoes, etc., to dry.
- Zalaria*.
- zalekoro*, shingle, water-worn pebbles.
- zalevara*, to spread, as oil on water, scatter, of crowd of people in fright, or to let someone pass.
- zalikora*, to overturn or upset things in anger. *Zalikora nia*.
- zalo*, to take or destroy property of others. *Zaloa*. *Zazalo*.
- zama*, to speak, talk. Takes *-au*, *-igo*, etc. "Zama nira," to stammer. "Tie zamazama," a talkative man. "Zama nau rini." They talk about me. See under *ni*. *zama va kina-kinæ*, incite.
- zamela*, the rosy red of sunset clouds.
- zapu*, one style of fishing, with a net attached to a rod or long handle; to pull coco-nuts from a tree. *Zapuzapu*.
- zapuru*, said of uncombed hair dressed with lime and left in dag fashion. *Zapuzapuru*.
- zau*, to take by force. *Zauia*.
- zauku*, to clean by rubbing between hands. *zauku raisi*, *zauku vaqara*.



*zazao*, to take a thing in revenge for injury done. Also used in connection with the custom of *bibolo*. Probably connected with *zau*, as above.

*zazapa*, to feel for a thing, as in the dark, or as a blind man.  
*Zazapia*. See *tapo*.

*zazavoro*, the inner husk of *beta*. Young flower of coco-nut; the dry coco-nut kernel that has been scraped and squeezed.

*zegara*, as *habotu zegara*, to sit as a child.

*zeka*, always with "meke". *Meke zeka!* wait a bit!

*zelepade*, a taboo house, in which *batu boso*, etc., were kept.  
In translations 'temple', etc.

*zemi*, a marshy place, a swamp.

*ziakana*, very ripe.

*zigigi zagege*, very decorated to attend feast, etc. *zigigi zagege mae, sana sa tie*. Also noise of "party".

*zinara*, red. There appears to have been an earlier word — *hori* — for 'red', now dropped, obsolete for general use. See (in Nat. Hist. supplement) *kukuasa hori, hori. zinara orora*, clean red, of fruit, blood, etc.

*zikuzikutaraka-na*, the wrist.

*zipale*, honey, bees, wax. There appears to be only the one name for all three. *namu zipale*, honey.

*ziru-na*, a taboo put on fruit trees (*vuvua*) on death of a person.  
*Ziru nia*.

*zitata*, groan, with beginning of illness or with fright.

*ziziziri*, to shiver, as when cold, or with fever, etc.

*zonazona*, special, especially — something superlatively good.

*zokezoke*, loose, of tying.

*zokolo*, to move, as an insecure lashing, etc. *Zokolia*.

*zokoro*, to rest, to idle, do nothing. *Zokoroana* or *zokozokoroana*, a resting-place. *Varizokorai*, to look after children. See *magogoso*.

*zoloro*, to pour out, of liquids; to shed.

*zolutania*, piercing of a piece of wood causing a wound.

- zome*, to pull ripe fruit with a crooked stick. *Zomea*. *Zinomena*.  
See *qaqahere*.
- zomoro*, to gather, of a crowd of people, as in a new house,  
and so likely to cause damage.
- zomuzomue*, to eat greedily, awkwardly. The Duke people are  
said to be noted for this.
- zopazopa*, a small variety of *suki*: *ponapona* (large) and *zopa-  
zopa* (small) are tied together. *zopazopa* is blown.
- zopu*, to trample, to kick, as a horse, etc. *Zopua*.
- zorana*, glands in the neck, the tonsils.
- zore-na*, the penis. Syn. *koma-na*.
- zoropo*, to pour, as liquids. *Zoropo nia*. *Zoropai*. *Zozoropai*.
- zorovo*, to the limit, *kure zorovonia*, very ashamed. *taru zoro-  
vonia*, love with a great love.
- zoru*, to shake down, as fruit from a tree, etc. *Zorua*. *Zozoru*.
- zotana*, as much as desired. *dena zotana*.
- zoti*, to poke or push, as with a stick, but not downwards.
- zotono*, to dress a sore with native medicine, *zotonia*; leaves,  
etc., used as medicine.
- zovotala*, said of the sound of a waterfall.
- zozoro*, said of a *tomoko* with 'way on' although paddling has  
ceased. *Zozoro hola*.
- zozotie*, to pass or hand a thing secretly, poke it at someone —  
between opposite sexes it has generally a low meaning.
- zozovele*, to pile up earth, etc., at mouth of its burrow — as a  
*Zoa*. Also said of a mountain peak, a volcano. "Zozovelai  
sage."
- zozovotue*, a large heap, as of coco-nuts, taro, etc. "Zotuzotue  
sage sa ginani pa mola." The canoe is heaped up with food.
- zuapa*, seven. *zuapanavulu*, seventy. "Zuapa tada," of moon,  
when high in sky at sunset. *zuapa botubotu*, the seven  
hills of Roviana Islands.
- zuka*, to brace or prop up, as a canoe, etc. *Zukaia*. *Zukazuka*.  
The prop or support is *zukana*.



*zuke*, a torch, made of resin from *okete* and *tovinia* [*Canarium* sp.] wrapped in leaves of *pelo* palm. *Zuke boboi*, dried coco-nut fronds, used for torches. *Zuke* is now used of all kinds of lamps. "Esei si zukezuke hoi?" Who is that with a torch? *Zuke boni*, to go after fish at night with torches. *zuke baba*, luminous appearance. *zuke mono*, a torch (flash-light).

*zukuru*, to crowd, throng. Takes *-au*, *-igo*, etc.

*zule*, to go out after a drifting canoe, etc.; to intercept a passing vessel in order to send a message, etc. *Zulea*. *Zuzule*, to retrieve floating coco-nuts.

*zulesope*, the name of a month — approx. March.

*zuli*, to transplant seedlings, etc. *Zulia*.

*zulogoro*, to slide or slip, as in climbing a hill, tree, etc. Almost syn. *gulotoro*.

*zupe*, to brush or sweep away liquid. *Zupea*. To sweep wave with paddle to keep it from splashing into canoe; to sweep water with hands; to sweep away earth like a bulldozer.

*zutu*, to condemn, judge. *Zutua*. *Zutu nia*. *Tinazutu*, condemnation.

*zuzu*, to push with both hands against a person. *Zuzua*. "Meke zuzu au."

*zuzubake*, a children's game played with the hands to a rhyme.

*zuzulava-na*, the groin, pain in groin.

*zuzulu*, fallen down, destroyed, of a *hehipi*, etc., hence of things generally — ruined.

## APPENDIX OF OLD CUSTOMS

---

*adava*, a form of shell currency made from *veruvern*, larger than *bareke*.

*aqaga*, a ceremony carried out on the eighth day after death of a person. The departed spirit is said at that time to return to its late home accompanied by many other spirits.

*atunu*, a high chief — in respectful language.

*avavosona*, the ear, in 'respectful' language, used to, or of, a high chief.

*baba-ia*, to use sorcery. *binaba*, sorcery. "Sa tie baha sana."

*betubetue*, a species of sorcery. "Surana pa mola." Nearly syn. *sabusabukai*.

*bibolo*, to beautify or deck out — "Va bibolia sa tomoko," Decorate the tomoko. The name of a heathen custom at which girls were gathered for a special purpose.

*bisibisi*, a small plaited sachet containing charms, fastened to a shield.

*bususolo*, sickness, disease. "Sapu hae pania pa Tabuna."

*buki hogoto*, a ceremony performed at the beach on return of a successful raiding party.

*buko*, a professional attendant and guard of a chief.

*buturu*, a raised stone foundation or platform. See *bebipi*.

*dala*, a chiefly ornament worn on forehead like an optician's mirror. It is a circular flat plate about 3" in diameter, made from large clam shell and overlaid with very fine filagree made from turtle shell.

*davala*, to blacken the teeth with a mixture of *Terminalia* leaf, oil, etc. *davadavala*.



*dinaudono*, the eye, but only in the 'respectful' language used to highest chief or *atunu*.

*dokodokoe*, a ceremonial practice on death of an *atunu*, in which the corpse is passed backwards and forwards through the doorway of the *paele* before removal to burial place. The corpse crosses the threshold seven times, three in, four out.

*ebara*, a kind of *nuqara* into which faecal matter has been introduced. Males who eat the *ebara* are supposed to become brave.

*ekeko*, the piece of wood lying on the ground that is rubbed in *ino* or fire-making. The rubbing stick is called *ininoana*.

*goti*, a stone article placed with *manuru*, *kido* and *belekae* on a *hope inaru*, and used in connection with ceremony to bring success to *valusa*.

*haele*, the climbing month (i.e. for *okete*), *hinaele*; the season when women may eat *okete*.

*hae*, a celebration associated with the supposed driving away of sickness. *hae*, the native "New Year."

*baqobaqo*, a death custom — said of relations and friends waiting for celebration of various feasts, etc. *vetu baqobaqoana*, a house in which a corpse is lying.

*hebi-a*, a species of magic — used to separate married couples. *tie hebi*.

*heqere*, a sacred stick (to which is fastened a *kuru*) carried by one of a hunting party as a mascot or charm.

*beruheru*, an orchestra or band, the players using *buki* or conch shells of various tones.

*bibi*, as *va hibi*, to offer new *okete* and *tovimia* at a *hope* at the New Year.

*hinibi*, a charm, used as a protection from injury or wounds, etc. "Manana sa hinibi taqarau." My charm is potent.

*binuili*, a small carved shell ornament worn suspended from neck. It is made circular (like a ring) with a crescent below, from the red *habea* shell [*Spondylus ducalis*]; *binuili* is also the name of a particular piece of *kada* used in decoration of *tomoko*, etc. See *huili*.

- hipuru*, the name of a death custom carried out on the day of *vahokoto madena*, at daybreak.
- bivaba*, a feast day. *rane bivaba*. *bivaba mateana*, the name of a month or period approx. August.
- bobehobe*, an article placed in perforated lobe of ear to gradually enlarge the perforation.
- bubobubo*, the front part of a *lakori* or woman's native dress. See *puke pukete*.
- huili*, to place a *ragoso*, etc., on a *hope* during its erection — "Pude tamanai"; to acquire (from a *tie hope*) the secret of a cure or treatment. "Ele huili vakarovo sinalana se Sanu." So-and-so acquired a cure or treatment.
- bukata*, the *tomate vetu*; charms of *piromolu*, *asama* or *nuqinuqi* to keep evil spirits from a house.
- bukubuku*, said of a *tie salana* (a healer) making preparations to treat a case.
- burikae*, a practice believed to increase proclivity in child-bearing.
- inoru ragoso*, the *tomate valusa* or patron of bonito fishing.
- inatunu*, charms carried or worn during a raid or fighting. "Doduru potana vinaripera."
- kaleana*, in the old ceremonial language it was said of the death of a chief "Kaleana sa atunu." The chief is dead.
- kali hage*, a straight bar ornament of *veruveru* worn through the septum of the nose. An Ysabel word. Rov. — *bobehobe*.
- kepoto*, to encourage by shouting or calling a war cry. "Kepotonia sa sa rinapata." He encouraged the attack.
- kesoko bolana*, the *tomate vaqara*. The patron of net fishing.
- kinamine*, the name of a month, approx. July, when confession is made and thank-offerings presented. Those not confessing were supposed to be liable to be bitten by sharks. At *kinamine* men were allowed to eat of the new crop of *okete*. *kinamine koreona* and *kinamine maqotana*.
- tsivi*, a lying-in hut at a *vabori*.
- kosa*, a covering for a skull made from *luqa*. See *kukupolo*.



- kukupolo*, a conical covering of pandanus leaf placed over a skull at the stage before it is enclosed in a *kosa*.
- kukurumu sage*, in 'respectful' language the term for a chief's head.
- kumata, kinumata susu*, the money (or goods) paid to parents of girl on her marriage.
- kuqui*, the name of a *tomate* — the Spirit of the Tree Fern.
- leva*, the wooden board or door which closes an *oru* — it is usually decorated with drawing of a canoe in which deceased is represented with shield and battle-axe while being paddled by two of his men.
- liqomo vovoso*, the *Tomate Varipera* or patron of war — "Potana qeto minate. Vovoso viriviri kana."
- lomu kubata*, the name of a month. See *bivaha mateana*.
- luaria barogoso*, a term connected with ceremony of *tabutabuna*.
- lukutu*, used in 'respectful' language of the approaching death of a chief — *tata lukutu*.
- lumana*, food prepared in connection with *tabutabuna*.
- lupapesi*, a term connected with ceremony of *tabutabuna*.
- madena*, a death custom or ceremony on fourth night after death.
- malabolo*, a custom of washing or bathing on arrival at a strange place — afterwards plucking a few leaves of *habehabe nusa*, etc., and wearing same on a necklace.
- mana*, used in invocation, as when placing offerings for *tomate*. "Ginani tamugamu na tomate. Mana tu!"
- matazona*, the *tomate tumatumae*. The patron of wisdom, i.e., canoe-building, house-building, the making of shell-money, etc.
- mauru*, the name of a month, March.
- medaka*, a plaited, coloured string made from Pandanus leaf, used for suspending *bakiba*, etc. *medamedaka*.
- minuzara*, the name of a month. Men then commence to eat smoked *okete*.
- muzara*, the name of a month — approx. October. See *minuzara*.

*oru*, a small structure or receptacle, in shape somewhat resembling a small pigeon loft, in which a skull is placed after being dried, etc. Offerings of shell money, etc., are placed about the *oru*; the name of a constellation resembling the outline of an *oru*.

*padai*, part of a *lakori*.

*patuna*, the teeth in 'respectful' language to chief.

*pekapekaerovo*, a folded leaf hung up to *bukata* *tomate*.

*pinequ*, as *pinequ lokapota* — to turn a canoe round bows seaward after a raiding party had landed so as to be able to shove off quickly if necessary. "Pinequ lokapota si pequpequnia sa qeto."

*pono*, the front part of a man's *kolekole*. *ponopono*. See *tutumolo*.

*porobatu*, the top part of a *serubule*.

*potana*, a general term for *tomate*, especially those associated with healing. A native definition — "Pozadi sari doduru tomate saripu boka salana tie." The supplication of a sick man — "Be mananau potana tamugoi."

*pukepukete*, a kind of busk in the native dress worn by women. Probably from shape of *pukete*, a mushroom or toadstool.

*purapura*, the *tomate kera* — the Patron of singing.

*qaqai banara*, the fabulous octopus — god who went from Sibo to Duke and shook latter (*zorua*), causing formation of valleys, etc.

*qeqese*, food placed on the *dogolo* at a festival.

*qeto*, a head-hunting expedition in *tomoko*; a fleet of war-canoes (*tomoko*). See *qalo*.

*ravue*, of a *batu* *tomate* when placed in *oru*.

*riko na manini*, the *Tomate Uma* (*Potana Uma*) — the patron of agriculture. Sometimes *doriko na manini*.

*roberobe*, the name of a month.

*rurue*, to blow conch shells on death of an *atunu* or chief. *rue*.

*sabusabukai*, a species of divination or sorcery by which the diviner procures or endeavours to procure *mana* from *Tomate*. See *betubetue*.



*serubule*, a sacred article, suggestive somewhat, in shape, of a Roman standard, taken in a *tomoko* to ensure the success of a raid. When ashore it was kept in a small *vetu hope*.

*sinakoto*, a death feast.

*sinare*, the *Potana Hale*, the patron of climbers. See *vinasare*.

*susuni*, the name of a month; the season for general offering of smoked nuts (*okete*) at *hope*.

*tabarabara*, one of *Potana Uma*. See *riko na manini*.

*tabuna*, the name of an important month — approx. May.  
*tabutabuna*. See *hai*.

*tagoro*, a *tomate inuma*. "Maqu tagoria sa qua inuma," i.e., by placing small stakes round boundaries. "Va maninia sa tagoro."

*talina sarema*, a term connected with a kind of sorcery. "Tie matemateana," who can hear (?) from a distance.

*tamasa*, the word is now used more or less promiscuously with *tomate*. The *kusui* (porpoise) or a similar fish is regarded as a *tamasa* (see *koburu tavia*), as is also the *kiso* (shark) by others, and something in the nature of totemism seems indicated.

*tomate*, to the native mind possessing a power to do good or evil, and therefore to be propitiated on every possible occasion. At a meal a small portion of food would be offered — sometimes thrown in fire with some such invocation as "Isa vasi nuqara tamugamu na tomate! mana tu!" There were various *tomate* who were invoked specially with regard to a raid, bonito fishing, etc., etc. A woman who died in child-birth was styled *tomate hira mate* — her ghost being specially feared. Deceased's personal belongings were burnt or thrown out to sea. It was taboo to mention her name.

*tomelanono*, the name of a month. *Okete* are then packed in *hwihwivi*, and put away to be smoked. Some are taken to the *hope* of *Lanono*. The *hidibidi* are collected and hidden.

*toqoro*, to present thank-offerings at a *hope* on safe return from a *qeto*, etc. *timogoro*.

*umagua*, one of the two fabulous men who disappeared from the earth. *Tumagua* is said to have ascended to the sky, and to this day is associated in the minds of the people with meteors. "Tie tago mateana." *Hiqebanara*, the second celebrity, is supposed to have vanished from his *hape* into the earth, leaving a tuft of hair clutched by one of the watchers.

*musu begere*, the *tomate bukue* — the patron of hunting.

*uduana*, a certain part of a *vabori* — "Lopu lalaia koreo."

*umolo*, the back portion of a man's *kolekole*. See *pono*.

*ua*, a kind of witchcraft used for the infliction of a sickness like rheumatism — or its removal. *tuvaluva*.

*u*, shell ornaments or currency made from *veruveru*.

*uana*, syn. *poata*. *bareke*, etc.

*u*, a cluster of *beta* and *poko igisi* used on ceremonial occasions, as at death of a high chief.

*uigalagala*, the custom of calling the names of a deceased on the evening of death.

*uibi lavata*, the name of a month.

*uori*, a woman's lying-in place. See *ipi madina*, etc.

*uvakutai*, a form of sorcery.

*uiguria*, a term in connection with exchange of *poata*, etc., as a marriage settlement.

*uigea*, was the term used in speaking of the removal of the head of a corpse from the body in order to place it in a *hope*.

*ua*, a young boy, or sometimes a girl, offered as a sacrifice on certain special occasions. The victim was usually bought from Sabana, a light-skinned child being selected, it is thought, on account of the colour of the traditional original *Veala*, a *Siri* or Red Parrakeet. The intended victim was well cared for, fed with special food, and allowed to play with the children of the village. The time of sacrifice having been ascertained by divination, the victim was taken to a selected spot, and after being bandied about until exhausted was rendered senseless by blows on the



ears. The throat was then cut with a bamboo knife which was thrown up to be scrambled for. The body was cooked in a ground oven and eaten, a pig of OPPOSITE SEX to victim being cooked at same time in another oven. Portions were presented to *tomate*. The custom is said to have been brought in first place from Sabana by some men of Ramata, a pigeon (*baruku*) playing some part in the introduction to New Georgia. The four places only where the *Veala* custom was practised on New Georgia were Roviana, Ramata, Ulusage and Saikile.

*vinagita*, various charms or incantations used to ensure success in *valusa*, as "Vinagita te atata," etc. See Appendix.

*voqara*, to make an offering of a *makasi* (bonito).

*zozozono*, said of numbers of *hokata* on a man's arms, as worn on ceremonial occasions.

*kusui*, porpoise. Regarded as a *tamasa*. When a school of *kusui* appeared, the natives would sometimes exclaim "Ele vura Tamasa, kote mate si gita." Tamasa has appeared, we shall die. A supposed leader of the school was named *koburu tavia*.

*makasi*, the bonito. Much attention was paid to acquiring the *mana* essential for a good catch, and there were special Bonito shrines, etc. A fine carving of a *makasi* in high relief is to be seen on the post of the *oru* containing the skull of *Iqava* (the late high chief of Roviana) at *Kudu, Vonavona*. See *siqala* and *reresi*.

#### VINAGITA TE ATATA.

Zakaparao, Zakaparao,

Vata kulokulo, vata lokuloku,

Ana ziara, Ana zotu,

Zotu banara pa Rano — kuru!

---

#### VINAGITA TE NAO.

Nao kao ba tuqu. Soa kao ba tuqu,

Gita kara pu taqitaqi,

Gita kara pu goto goto,

Na tuqu pa bulo pezara — kuru!

## KUMAKUMANA.

Ubu ma-ma. Ubu kitikiti ma-ma.

Kitikiti vakole ma-ma. Kole vakake ma-ma.  
Kake erueru ma-ma. Erueru tema ma-ma.

Tema birusai ma-ma. Birusai loka ma-ma.  
Loka zalazala ma-ma. Zalazala turu ma-ma.

Turu qesiqesi ma-ma. Mare tia toba ma-ma.  
Voka derideri ma-ma. Derideri vasara ma-ma.

Vasara kidora ma-ma. Kiti kalevasara ma-ma.  
Vasara kadora ma-ma. Karu totolo pa noqara ma-ma.  
Raqi vo. Raqi vo.

Roviana, New Georgia.

British Solomon Islands.

A SHORT DESCRIPTIVE LIST  
OF  
NATURAL HISTORY OBJECTS

---

Roviana, New Georgia,  
British Solomon Islands.

---

*Aba*, a spider which lives outside (not a house spider); its web.

*agana*, a tree [Pandanus sp.], leaves used for making mats, armlets, etc. *agana pate* has no thorns on leaf. *agana kiso* (lit. 'shark' pandanus) has large thorns. *agana visoviso*, variegated *agana*.

*ano*, a plant [Curcuma sp.], much used in native charms, medicine, etc., root ginger.

*akaku*, a species of rattan, with prominent nodes.

*arara*, a vine. Used in long lengths, with leaves left on, in a certain mode of fishing called *kuarao*. Also used for sewing *eveve* in house building.

*aromoi*, a variety of large oyster. Found on reef.

*arapao*, a vine — stem used with split bamboo to make patterns in walls, etc.

*aroso pisu*, a vine with rough bark. Formerly used for cutting shell-money.

*asama*, a trailing fern [Lygodium trifurcatum Baker], much used for lashing canoes, etc.

*atata*, an eagle.



- Babareke soa*, a small Cake Urchin [*Laganum depressum*] found on reef.
- babageva*, a tree, resembling *Heritiera littoralis*.
- bana*, the generic name for cowries. *bana sisia* [*Cypraea* sp.].  
*bana patu* [*Cypraea argus* L.].
- bakabaka*, a reddish or brown species of *Physalia*.
- bakabaka*, a tree [*Hernandia peltata*].
- bakarao*, a species of large frog. See *kuni*.
- bakovara*, a variety of palm. Wood used for spears.
- bakupa*, a pigeon.
- balikuhu*, a bird [*Porphyrio melanonotus*], very destructive to bananas, etc.
- barabuni*, a small white shell [*Uber pyriforme* Recluz] used in decorating high stern of *tomoko*.
- barobarono*, a plant resembling the KAVA of Polynesia. The native name refers to 'snore' or 'snoring'.
- baruku*, a fruit-pigeon. *baruku soloso*. *b. masa*.
- barubaruku*, a shiny shot-green beetle.
- basioto*, the crocodile. The eggs are eaten by some natives.
- batubatu*, a fish resembling *mara*. Goes in shoals. Takes hook.
- bebea*, a small littoral tree [*Tournefortia argentea*], bark is chewed and leaves sometimes used instead of tobacco.
- bebele*, a scavenger fish, goes in shoals.
- bebeu*, a tree. Syn. *uvolo*.
- belama*, the Frigate-bird [*Fregata aquila*].
- belekekere*, a fish resembling *Chaetodon* in appearance.
- berabera*, a fish like *hirapa*.
- beta*, the bread-fruit [*Artocarpus incisa*] bark formerly made into cloth. See *elava*.
- betabeta*, a whitish species of *Physalia*.
- beti*, a variety of bamboo, stronger than *kevu*.
- bibolo*, a shell [*Vertagus vertagus*].
- bikebike*, a shrub with scented leaves which are worn as garlands.
- bikobo*, a shell [*Trocas* sp.]. An article of commerce.

*bilikiki*, a large whitish bird, frequents beach, flat bill, fond of hermit crabs, etc. Natives formerly believed that if it called, the *tavatolu* or Giant Turtle would come ashore. *Bilikiki* sometimes tamed.

*binu*, the general name for coral. Burnt for lime, for use on hair, and for chewing.

*biribiri*, a beach tree — sap injures the eyes.

*bobopa*, a climbing shrub [*Epipremnum pinnatum* Engl.], leaves used for *motu*.

*bobogele*, a littoral tree, grows in stones. Wood very hard, used for pointed sticks on which to husk coco-nuts.

*boe*, a tree with large irregular-shaped fruit with rough skin. Ripens February — March. Probably *Artocarpus* sp. The soft fruit is eaten.

*bokalanuzu*, a bird (lit. 'bow-beak') like a snipe, comes on to land at high tide.

*boko*, the pig. *b. kokoreo*, a boar. *b. mamaqota*, a sow. *b. puzala*, a hog. *b. boboa*, a young boar. *toka beru* and *ropoto* are names for young boars at various stages of growth.

*bokoboko*, a very small crab with red claws, found in sea-mud.

*bolokobuku*, a small rock fish, resembles *Cottus gobio* in appearance.

*boreva*, a marine creature of holothuria class — inedible.

*bosi*, a tree. Sap or *ruqa* used as glue.

*bote*, a very small fish. *bote belama*, a large deep-sea fish.

*bou*, a tree, hard timber useful and impervious to attack by white-ants — perhaps *Guettarda* sp. Wood now used to make the large native combs.

*bubu*, the 'Buzzer' wasp [*Odynerus superbum*].

*buburata*, a tree [*Fagraea berteriana*], timber used in canoes.

*bubutono*, a ringed snake like *Furina occipitalis*.

*bubisiri*, a small bird with yellow breast, black throat and brown back. It has a canary-like note.

*buki*, the Conch or Trumpet shell.



- buki bebele*, a shell, perhaps *Strombus* sp. Like above, used as a horn.
- bukulu*, a shy kind of lizard, whitish skin, smaller than *Varanus*.
- bulau*, a shell [*Conus mille punctatus* Lam] from which *bokata* (armlets and bracelets) are made.
- bulava*, a large sea-bird.
- buna*, a littoral vine, macerated and thrown into water in rock holes it stupefies fish. The operation is called *bunabuna*.
- buni*, a littoral, spreading tree [*Calophyllum inophyllum*]. Timber red and very useful. The curved branches are used for canoe-ribs and for ships.
- bunibunni*, a variety of above found farther inland.
- burape*, a small flowering plant [*Eranthemum*]. See *vora*.
- huri*, the seed of *Entada scandens*, children use it as a toy.
- burikita*, a sea-shell. The immature *Lambus lambus* L.
- buruburu*, a fine grass with a peculiar lumpy appearance [*Zoysia matrella* Merrill].
- buruburu*, a crab [*Zozymus oeneus*] said to emerge only at night; cream shell with red spots.
- buti*, a bird like a small pigeon, brown breast, green back—eats canarium nuts.
- Dadao*, a littoral, spreading tree. A variety of *Barringtonia*.
- daka*, a small kind of frog.
- daka*, a gourd — used for lime bottles, etc.
- dalon*, a species of *Pandanus*, growing inland.
- davala*, a species of *okete* with purple-black husk.
- davi*, a shell. The 'Gold Lip'.
- deana boko*, lit. 'Pig Fat', a grub, lives in rotten wood.
- dekere*, a sea-bird — often seen in numbers over a shoal of bonito.
- deo*, a large handsome shell, probably *Cyrena ingens* Dautzenberg.
- derevehi*, a sea-shell.



*deri*, a wild melon, hence *deri napo*, water-melon. *deri gagara*, a small, long, light-green melon.

*dikidiki*, a variety of potato. Syn. *pana*.

*dive*, a flat oyster [*Melina cumingii* Reeve] found mostly on mangroves.

*dodoa*, the house-fly.

*dodole*, a sea-worm.

*dodoru*, a tree. Perhaps *Trema* sp. Bark is taken off in sheets which are called *tivo*.

*domu*, a tree [*Bischofia Javanica*]. Ashes used to blacken caulking, etc., of *tomoko*.

*duduli*, the generic name for grass. *duduli makasi*, lit. 'bonito grass' — lemon or citron grass [*Cymbopogon* sp.].

*duduru*, a species of owl.

*dui*, a small ant.

*dula*, a bad smelling tree.

*duvi*, a tree — bark made into native cloth. See *elava*, *beta*, etc.

*Edeve*, the Ivory Nut [*Phytelephas*], leaf much used for houses, nut an article of commerce.

*ebu*, a parasite found on backs of turtle.

*elava*, a tree [*Broussonetia papyrifera*], bark made into native cloth. See *poga*, *duvi*.

*elobilu*, a tree. Timber used for canoes.

*elokale*, a plant [*Ficus* sp.] with large leaves.

*emema*, a vine.

*ena*, a fish, stripes round mouth. Edible. Takes hook.

*eo*, a bird, the brush hen. Often lays in village rubbish heaps, buries the eggs which hatch out themselves. Formerly the bird was strictly protected.

*esene*, an insect like 'Processionary caterpillar'.

*evaka*, a kind of sea-urchin.

*Gagan*, a vine used for making turtle-nets. Syn. *gozigolo*.

*galavia*, a tree, bark used to heal the wound caused by piercing the ears.

- galoro*, an edible variety of sea-crab.
- galu*, a large vine [Piper sp.] from which is obtained the leaf chewed with lime and betel-nut.
- galuzi*, a mite that gets under the skin and causes irritation.
- ganusu*, a fish, edible. Does not take hook. Goes in shoals.
- garava*, a vine, used in house building.
- garu*, a mite resembling *galuzi*.
- garumu*, a land crab [Cardisoma carnifex], swarms of which appear at certain seasons towards the end of the year. They are excellent eating when in season. *garumu poroporo*, a smaller non-edible variety. *garumu kura*, a sea crab, used for bait in *kura* or basket-like fish trap.
- gave*, a small kind of crab [Metasesarma rousseauxii].
- giligale*, a small animal, probably of 'possum or squirrel family. Traces of it are common, but the animal itself is very rarely seen.
- giza*, a tree, fruit or kernel used by women to mark or *busai* their faces.
- gizagiza*, a weed [Sida rhombifolia] — probably introduced.
- gobi*, a blow-fly [Sarcophaga sp.]
- gogolati*, a small tree found with mangroves — wood crooked but useful for some articles.
- gohere*, a variety of arum.
- gobi*, a large, long fish, like the SAKU of Fiji.
- gulugulou*, a lizard or skink [Lygosoma Emoa nigrum], often seen on coco-nut fronds.
- gulumu*, a shell [Tridacna crocea Lam.]. Fish frequently eaten raw. The shell sometimes used instead of coco-nut shells as counters for native calendar.
- gurata*, a tree [Morinda citrifolia]. Fruit of cultivated trees eaten when soft. The roots furnish a splendid red stain or dye.
- gutu*, a louse. It is suggestive that this word takes the nominal endings *-qu*, *-mu*, etc. *gutu pabi*, a large variety.



*Nadakuri*, a beautiful palm resembling *Cocos Yatay* in appearance, like a tree-fern.

*nara*, the wild duck.

*navi*, a tree, sap of which is injurious. Large roundish leaves like *Homalanthus*.

*noboro*, a common littoral trailing shrub, small yellow flower.

*nobara*, the coco-nut [*Cocos nucifera*]. At least twelve varieties have been noted, as — *n. Tigetige*, *n. Katagogoto*, *n. Kararao*, *n. Zinara*, *n. Buma*, *n. Tapala*, *n. Banabana*, *n. Aruru*, *n. Teusu*, *n. Pine*, *n. Zona*, *n. Peabulava*.

Each stage of growth from the flower to the sprouting nut has its particular name, the approximate order being—*Rereto*, *Zazavoro*, *Kubolokuhu*, *Bikabika*, *Supulopa*, *Meduluhubi*, *Bulomedulu*, *Bulozona*, *Bulohokara*, *Bulonira*, *Pikuri*, *Pikuri oara*, *Kanuna*, *Matena*, *Mumugae*, *Pikutu belama*, *Toqolo ululu*, *Piraha*.

In addition to providing copra, the staple product of *Roviana*, almost every part of the palm is used in some way. The nuts provide food and drink, the shell is made into water-bottles, cups, etc. The fibre of the husk is made into twine with which to hang up water-bottles, etc. The dry fronds make torches, and the green ones are plaited or woven into baskets of many varieties, and sun-shades, sails and thatch. The midribs of the leaf make brooms.

*Habe*, a small scented shrub — leaves heated and sun-dried are worn as garlands.

*babea*, a sea-shell [*Spondylus ducalis* Bolten] made into a charm or ornament called *hinuili*.

*babehabe nusa*, a tree [*Sophora tomentosa* L.]. Leaves were formerly worn as a garland on landing on an island. "Pude meke ta hena."

*babili*, a fish resembling *Epibulus insidiator* in appearance. Edible, but very fat. When small it is called *bapahapa bule*.

*babaka*, the Mantis Shrimp [*Squilla maculata*].

*baharekete*, a fern [*Drynaria quercifolia* J. Sm.].

*baila*, a tree of straight growth, smallish glossy leaves, wood very hard, used for handles of *karamabo*, the long-handled tomahawk used in raids.

*bakua*, the general name for plantains and bananas. Some 23 varieties have been noted, of which perhaps half-a-dozen have been introduced within the last quarter of a century. Varieties — h. Bau, h. Tolomea, h. Fiji, h. Aqakoi, h. Diri, h. Vesavesala, h. Vuaturu, h. Marikapuna, h. Zokoro, h. Qola, h. Kakaburu, h. Paqo belama, h. Bokabokala, h. Kinukinu, h. Ruqaha, h. Boko, h. Bogu belama, h. Znapapidoko, h. Paka, h. Pohara, h. Ene, h. Samoa, h. Tui. H. Vuaturu, as name indicates, bears with bunch inverted. Its ripe fruit, when eaten uncooked, has an immediate and marked effect on urine, which it changes to colour of Picric Acid solution.

*balagire*, a plant [*Pandanus* sp.]. Leaves used for making mats. A bush pandanus.

*bame*, a tree. Wood used for spear shafts.

*bapahapa bule*, syn. *habili*.

*bebere*, a tree. Wide leaves are used in making temporary shelters in bush (*ipi*). Fruit, described as being like a rosy apple in shape and colour, but inedible.

*bekolo*, a palm [*Areca* sp.], wood split into laths and used in house building. Eating or chewing the fruit is said to cause madness.

*beta*, the Betel or Areca nut. As with coco-nut each stage in growth of nut is named — Zazavoro, Pizirimata, Bikubiku, Mena, Vuravurata, Polokake, Polokake levoro, Rosa, Mumusu, Pora, Piraha.

*beta hokara*, a 'wild' variety of previous. Fruit chewed.

*beheuku*, a reddish fish. Edible. Sometimes in shoals.

*belekae*, a white sea bird. Often seen in flocks over a shoal of fish.

*bidoko*, a small black bird, perhaps *Calornis* sp.

*bihiovo tabuna*, a fish, rarely eaten, somewhat resembles *Henichus monoceros*.

*bikama*, a variety of lobster. Good eating.

*bikobikobusa*, a small bird, like a swallow or martin. Eggs white with dark spots.



- bilele*, a plant [*Solanum* sp.]. Fruit edible, like a small egg-plant.
- bilibubuku*, a thorny plant.
- bilibiliqoro*, small *Conus* shell, pink-suffused edges.
- biliniri*, a tree.
- bilibiliboe*, a small bird — a honey-eater with yellow breast.
- bilivuvutu*, a small tree. Wood used for yam stakes. Ink can be made from fruit.
- bime*, a tree [*Ratonia* sp.]. Resin used in making torches.
- binukutu*, a tree [*Ficus* sp.]. Large leaves, approximately 19" by 7" in measurement.
- bio*, the large clam shell. Native shell money made from shell.
- bioko*, a tree. Wood floats when green — used for shafts of fish spears. Bark very tough, used for tying purposes.
- bipala*, a tree. The Malay or Rose-apple [*Eugenia malaccensis*].
- bipabipala*, a 'wild' variety of above.
- bipubipu*, a small fish.
- bipuru belama*, a tree.
- birado*, a wasp [*Polistes tepidus*].
- birapa*, a fish with orange, yellow and blue stripes — good eating. Shoals. Takes hook. Said to be most abundant at time of full moon.
- birihiri*, a tree resembling *Konu*. Trunk used for making dug-out canoes.
- biubeze*, a bird [*Calornis metallica*], flies in flocks; very restless.
- bivu*, a tree, wood used for stakes.
- bodukaleqe*, a shrub.
- bobobulu*, a shell [*Hippopus hippopus*], flesh eaten.
- boboe*, a tree. Syn. *tukihobu*.
- homahoma*, a variety of garfish — skims along surface of water. Edible.
- hori*, a red rock-fish with poisonous spikes. Edible.

*hote*, the white ant. Its nest is *pole hote*, made on tree trunks.  
*hovaka*, a tree. Fruit with one large seed, has a delicate aroma — somewhat resembles Parsea. Wood used for canoes, etc.  
*buhu*, a tree [*Ficus* sp.]. Bark used for smoothing the *tita* caulking of *tomoko*. A peculiar froth is often seen on leaves — called by native *Loro tomate* or Spirits' spittle.

*Ibibu*, a splendid shade tree.

*ibo*, a small sea-worm, much used for bait in *Koqa* fishing.

*igana binu*, a very small white and black reef fish.

*igigana kiso*, a variety of sucking fish that fastens on to sharks.

*igisi*, the leaf of the *galu* or pepper plant which is chewed with lime and betel-nut.

*ikutaina*, the sword-fish.

*ime*, the name of several varieties of seaweed. *ime olasana* [*Caulerpa* sp.], the grape-like fruit of which is edible. *i. moqo* and *i. nobo* are other varieties.

*imimusu*, a very small insect. Sometimes attracted in swarms to a light.

*inabuku*, a small fish. A favourite food of the bonito.

*inaru*, a small black insect — during rain, at times flies in swarms into a house.

*inoko*, a vine — used in thatching.

*iwili*, a tree [*Azelia bijuga*], yields a valuable timber — very hard, and yellow.

*ivu*, the whale — *ivu* means 'to blow'.

*Kaburukude*, a lizard with variegated skin, generally found near the beach.

*kanana*, the bastard Betel-nut. The wood when split makes a good floor.

*kakadikana*, a tree — pith cavities much frequented by an ant. See *lulutuboa*.

*kakadiavala*, a small insect like a milliped — phosphorescent in dark.

*kakake*, a tree [*Acrostichum aureum* L.].



*kakarumu*, a tree [*Lumnitzera coccinea* W. and A.] — excellent timber for posts.

*kakaula*, the indigenous dog, like a dingo. Generally a reddish-brown colour. Always howls — never barks. See *siki*.

*kakia*, the white cockatoo [*Cacatua* sp.].

*kaku*, the fruit of *Calophyllum inophyllum* (*buni* and *bunibuni*). Round fruit used as a ball by children.

*kalala*, a tree [*Ficus* sp.]. The banyan. *Kalala lakori*, a variety from the bark of which native cloth was made. *Kalala vona*, another variety.

*kalipete*, a crab found on beach not on sea reef. Edible.

*kalipete mavara*, a larger variety on sea reef. Also edible.

*kalipetehubana*, a third variety [*Portunus pelagicus*].

*kalokalo*, a green grasshopper [*Hyperomala woodfordi*]. Natives say if it enters the house it portends visitors.

*kalokalo*, a littoral tree, thrives with roots in salt water.

*kaluloqo*, a plant [*Lycopodium phlegmaria* L.].

*kane*, a variety of wild yam.

*kapakapaqema*, a small greenish bird, frequents *qema* [*Nephelium* sp.] trees.

*kape*, a tick, found on pigs.

*kapehe*, a variety of edible crab, like *Scylla serrata*.

*kapukaputopa*, a small plant, with clover-like leaves.

*kaqa*, a spider with long legs, lives in the house.

*kara*, the general name for parrots. *K. mabi*, a green variety. *k. siri*, red.

*kasolo*, a sea-shell, probably *Arca ventricosa* Lam.

*katukatu*, a variety of sardine. The minute hook used for taking this fish is wonderfully made of turtle-shell. Whiffing for *katukatu* is called *koti*.

*kavakavala*, a plant [*Cyperus diffusus* Vahl].

*kekerava*, the Nautilus. Said to be able by its quick movements in the water to evade capture even by a man in a canoe. The shell much used for inlay work.

- kemanao*, a shrub [*Ficus* sp.] — young shoots used as spinach.
- kenekene*, a small shell [*Amphidesmastriata* Gm. *Donax tinctages*] — fish edible.
- keto*, maize. *ketoketo* (plur.).
- kevu*, an indigenous bamboo of small girth, was formerly used as a knife. See *beti*.
- kevukevumalivi*, a plant [*Tacca pinnatifida* Forst].
- kidakale*, a small edible fish. When larger it is called *kobuna*.
- kidokidoga*, a shrub [*Scaevola koenigii*]. Leaves used on fram-besial sores, etc.
- kidukidu*, a fish — variety of sea mullet.
- kikiki*, a sea bird.
- kikilapa*, an epiphyte.
- kikio*, a bird — the largest of the three kingfishers. See *tarabua* and *naitupi*.
- kikio*, the Sand Bubbler crab [*Scopimera inflata*].
- kikiti*, a small insect of cockroach type, light coloured, spotted; very destructive.
- kikora*, a bird [*Eurystomus pacificus*]. Sometimes *kikiora*.
- kile*, a pearl shell [*Pinctada cumingi* Reeve]. Made into food scrapers, etc., used as a spoon.
- kilikozo*, a small house lizard. Useful in keeping down mos- quitoes and flies.
- kinabe*, a palm [*Nipa fruticans*], leaf excellent for walls, etc.
- kinekine*, a parrakeet. Sometimes tamed and trained to speak.
- kinio*, a dark coloured bird [*Mino krefftii*], with pleasant shrill note. Easily tamed.
- kinu*, a tree [*Barringtonia* sp.], yields a fine edible nut. Re- sponds well to cultivation. *Kinu pinomo*, a 'wild' variety. *Kinukinu malivi*, another variety — not edible.
- kipa*, a very small fish.
- kiripasi*, insect like a small wasp.



*kiso*, the generic name for sharks. *K. toropai* (lit., the 'Shark with the Eye-shade'), the Hammer-headed shark. *K. batubatu*, said to have no teeth. *K. masamasa*, a small variety, frequents beaches. *K. tape*.

*kita*, a sea bird — variety of tern.

*kitikete*, a dark, very nimble bird. [*Hypotaenidia* sp.].

*kive*, a green coloured lizard. Said by the natives to eat the flowers of the coco-nut — probably the honey in same.

*koba*, the Hermit crab [*Siphonalia maxima*].

*kobikobi*, a cultivated shrub. Young leaves cooked with *okete* nuts, etc.

*kobuna*, a fish. Edible. Takes hook. When smaller called *kidakale*.

*koburu soloso*, a cricket.

*koe*, a littoral tree, thrives with roots in sea — roots adhere closely to rocks. In appearance the tree, leaves and bark somewhat resemble a *Psidium*. The fruit (about the size of a grape-fruit, with a thick rind) splits into a number of irregular shaped parts like a child's puzzle set.

*kona*, a fish like *homahoma*, but does not swim on surface.

*kohale*, the general name for turtle. *kohale kapa* [*Caretta imbricata*], which furnishes tortoise shell of commerce. *k. igana*, the 'green' turtle.

*kokeqolo*, a tree with small sweet-scented flowers. Like the LAGAKALI of Fiji.

*kokohale*, a small crab bearing a fancied resemblance to above.

*kokoaka*, a small tree, fruit shaped like a boat [*Crotalaria quinquefolia*].

*kokoapa*, a tree, timber used for houses.

*kokoko*, a dark coloured ground bird.

*kokorako*, the common fowl. *k. kokoreo*, a cock. *k. mamaqota*, a hen.

*kokoro*, a sea-shell [*Cardium* sp.].

*kokoro some*, a shell [*Lioconcha castrensis* L.].

*kokoqa*, a tree.

- kolohagege*, a fish resembling *Pterois lunulata*, which can cause a painful wound with its spikes.
- konu*, a tree with straight stem. Used for *koku*, etc.
- kororo*, an edible fish, resembles *kuluma*.
- koroti*, a variety of nettle.
- kosokosohabili*, a tree [*Crinum* sp.], leaves used for wrapping fish for baking in ground oven.
- kovara*, a small black sea bird. Plural *kovakovara*.
- kuarape*, the Nankeen Heron [*Nycticorax caledonicus*] — regarded as a bird of ill-omen. See *piupeo*.
- kuatata*, a variety of frog, very rarely seen. See *kuni*, *bakarao*.
- kubaka*, a plant — perhaps *Alpinia* sp.
- kudolu*, a variety of *igisi* or pepper plant.
- kukuasa*, a centipede [*Scolopendra metuenda*]. Bite very severe — yields to same treatment as for snake-bite — Permanganate of potash applied to scarified part. *kukuasa hori*, a red variety.
- kukude*, a large tree, with dark timber. Fruit edible. In appearance like very small persimmons.
- kukutu*, a variety of jelly-fish. Formerly regarded as a *tamasa*.
- kukuva*, a kind of green dove, lays a white egg. Easily tamed.
- kulele*, a fish — marked with green stripes. Takes the hook.
- kuli*, a variety of tall seaweed. *kuli nonoto*, a short kind.
- kulike*, a beautiful bird — more or less mythical.
- kumada*, a tree [*Cinnamomum* sp.].
- kuni*, a small noisy frog. Its note is often mistaken by strangers for that of a bird.
- kunizi*, a fish — feeds on sandy bottom. Taken with net.
- kupokupo*, a grasshopper [*Oxya velox*], sometimes blamed as having the power of the evil-eye (*pela*).
- kuqui*, a variety of tree fern [*Cyathea* sp.].
- kuravaho*, a large new variety of oyster, still unnamed.
- kurezu*, the common rat.



- kurukurupela*, a small hawk [*Astur versicolor*], very destructive to poultry.
- kururupa*, a variety of lizard, lives in the bush.
- kuruvete*, a plant like ginger, with which, and *aro*, it shares much merit as a charm, etc.
- kusokusolo*, a young *Sepia* or squid before it gets its tentacles or *kaluru*. The best bait for *habaka*. See *vinaqiri*.
- kusui*, the porpoise.
- kutukutupu*, a small plant.
- kuvara*, a tree — bark made into twine.
- Lagiso*, see *veke*.
- lalusu*, a plant from which is obtained a varnish used to cover caulking of *tomoko*, etc.
- lelei*, an odoriferous shrub [*Evodia hortensis*], often planted (with *zazala*) on graves. Struck in shields at a dance, etc.
- leleva*, a variety of fern. Sometimes cooked with pig.
- leoputa*, a dark earth lizard, not afraid of anything.
- leqata*, a variety of potato.
- leqe*, a small tree [*Gnetum* sp.], young shoots used as spinach and seeds roasted.
- lio*, a small tree. Bark made into excellent twine used for fish lines, nets, etc.
- lipa*, a fish — the sea mullet.
- liqeliqe*, a tall tree — used for spear shafts.
- lokuloku*, a small tree.
- lololomo*, a tree. Wood much used for clubs, walking sticks, etc.
- lolonavara*, a small fly. *l. boko*, a kind of blow-fly.
- lomoto*, a reddish seaweed.
- lori*, a small grub that damages sugar-cane.
- lulua*, a tree. Used for canoes, but said to cause vomiting in some cases, to those cutting it.
- lulutuboa*, an ant — frequents tree *Kakadikana*, whitish in colour.



- lumulumutu*, a variety of moss; a marine alga.
- lupo*, a tree [*Ficus* sp.].
- luqa*, a vine [*Gleichenia* sp.], used in house-building and in making *kosa* or covering for skulls.
- luzu*, a sweet yam or potato. See *dikidiki*, *pana*.
- luzu vaka*, the sweet potato, *Ipomoea Batatas* Lam (*Batatas edulis*). Introduced.
- Mado*, a variety of seaweed.
- makasi*, a large fish, the Bonito. The Roviana name is possibly from Malay word 'KASIH' on account of the beautiful colouring.
- makoto*, a fish. Resembles *Balistapus* sp. in appearance. Edible. Taken with hook with crab and octopus bait. *m. noa*, another variety.
- malakibi*, a blue and yellow fish. Edible.
- malomalohoro*, a plant with small 'jujube-like' fruit. Perhaps introduced.
- mamabo*, a green mantis. See *mimimata*.
- mamana*, a fish of mackerel family. Taken with net.
- mamaroko*, a littoral vine — used as a charm. Also grows in bush.
- manue*, the general name for the common opossum, known through the Group as *Cuscus*. There are several varieties — *m. Kania* has a beautiful fur of a very light colour. *m. Daki* and *m. Purodo*.
- manuvu*, a large grey fish-hawk. Syn. *manugu*.
- mara*, a large fish caught by trolling, net, and line fishing. Probably the SAQA of Fiji. Several varieties — *m. maddali*, *m. pipilaka*, and *m. ululoso*.
- marapusi*, a shrub — bark used for twine.
- mare*, a variety of Fan Palm [*Licuala*].
- maribi*, a yam [*Dioscorea* sp.]. *m. binubinu*, lit., 'lime yam', a wild yam.
- marogo*, a small greenish fish with light coloured head. Edible. Takes hook. At a later stage is called *hebeuku*.

- masioso*, a kind of earth-worm.
- matabihii*, a variety of crab with red eyes. Found on sea reefs.  
Edible.
- matalava*, a large edible fish. Takes hook.
- matemateigana*, a tree [*Thespesia populnea*]. Wood used for fish-spear shafts.
- mavo*, a tree, wood very light, used as cork.
- mavuana*, a tree. Wood tough when dry — good for posts.
- meaboko*, a shell [*Malleus anatinus* Gm.]. Native name means 'pig's tongue'.
- medarae*, a small fish. Found with shoals of *Katukatu*. When larger called *ganusu*.
- medomedo*, a small scavenger fish — eaten by natives.
- menemene*, a very small ant.
- meo*, a large variety of fern, from which is obtained black material for plaited armlets, etc.
- mibu*, a whitish fish — rather long snout. Good eating. Takes hook.
- mimimata*, a walking-stick insect which ejects a fluid said to cause intense pain should it touch the eye.
- mimila basioto*, a species of *Hippocampus* or Sea-horse.
- mirere*, a vine. Used, after being soaked in water, as a lashing in house building.
- momoze*, a tree resembling *Bischofia*.
- molamola*, a plant [*Alpinia* sp.].
- mou*, a vine with large leaves, with white or mauve convolvulus-like flowers — two varieties.
- mudala*, a long eel-like fish — prob. *Muraena* sp.
- mudumudukeda*, a plant [*Abrus precatorius* L.] — the red seeds with black tops are strung into necklaces. Some seeds (perhaps of another species) are all red.
- muduku*, a tree, bears large edible fruit 2 to 3 lbs. in weight — 5 large seeds. A native saying is, "Never beg a 'muduku', or it will bite your mouth."
- munomuno*, a general name for caterpillars and grubs.



- Nae*, a large hawk, white head and brown wings — has a peevish cry, *Nae! Nae!*
- naitupi*, a variety of Kingfisher — perhaps *Halcyon vagans*. See *Kikio*.
- nakolo*, a variety of rock oyster [*Chama* sp.].
- naliri*, soft covering growth on stones in the sea.
- nao*, the Concal or Swamp Pheasant [*Centropus mils*] — gives a peculiar deep cry, sometimes almost a 'growl', especially when rain is coming.
- naqanaqa*, a trailing littoral shrub — leaves used with lime to stain the hair a light colour.
- naqi*, a tree [*Inocarpus edulis*] — the nuts are cooked and eaten. Scent of blossoms is suggestive of violets.
- naqinaqi*, a tree which grows on small islands [*Thespesia* sp.] — wood sometimes used for net floats.
- naru*, a tree [*Casuarina* sp.] — wood formerly used for handles of tomahawks.
- natono*, a tree.
- neka*, a shrub. Leaves eaten like cabbage.
- nekete*, a tree [*Pipturus velutinus*]. Formerly placed under water to attract white cowries which, it is said, attached themselves to it. Wood also used for canoe rollers.
- nenege*, a variety of scorpion.
- nenesiki*, lit., 'Dog's Foot' — a species of coral, the tops of which suggest the name.
- nikuniku*, a species of sand-fly whose bite is painful.
- niso*, a plant, leaves like canna. Red berries.
- nobinobinero*, a tree. Leaves used as charm. Also (as name indicates), to cover the fallen *okete* and *tovinia* when gathered.
- noi*, the fruit of *igisi*, etc.
- nokanokala*, a fish. Young mullet — later called *lipa*.

*noki*, a general term for snakes. *n. unara* is said to sometimes attack people. *n. ekekoi* and *n. varipiqei* are other varieties, and *n. tapuru* (lit., the 'Flying Snake') is *Dendrophis calligaster*. None of these are venomous.

*nonoqara*, a very common variety of fern.

*novu*, a rock fish [*Synanceja horrida*]. Dreaded on account of its poisonous spikes.

*nuli*, a bird, the Sharp-tailed Stilt [*Pisobia acuminata*]. The local name means 'deaf'.

*nuqinuqi*, a beautiful twining fern — the sacred WA KALOU of Fiji, or a very similar species. A variety of *asama*, with narrow leaves.

*nuqurupere*, a white and black banded water-snake.

*Oboba*, a tree [*Macaranga* sp.].

*odini*, a fish. Edible.

*odono*, a reddish fish, caught with rod or with small net.

*okete*, a tree [*Canarium* sp.], the fruit widely known as 'Ngali nut', and probably the same as the 'Java almond'. The ripening, gathering and storing of the nuts were important features in Roviana life, and several of the months take their names from various phases of the *okete* cult. See *tovina*.

*okokete*, a wild variety of above.

*omomo*, a long grass-like variety of sponge. See *puha*.

*omebe*, a bird. The Hornbill [*Scythrops*].

*opiti*, a tree [*Spondias dulcis*] — one of the few deciduous island trees. The fruit is aromatic and has a pleasant flavour. Makes a fine jelly.

*opopiti*, a small variety of above. Fruit edible.

*opopoonone*, lit., 'Spread on the Sand' — a fish. A species of sole or flounder. Not much esteemed by natives.

*opopotai*, a bird like *Rhipidura rufifrons*.

*oqoe*, a fresh water eel.

*oqulu*, a vine, used for tying purposes.

*oremaribi*, a plant, cassava [*Manihot* sp.], prob. introduced.



- osana*, a fish — a species of bream, at a later stage called *mibu*.  
 Good eating.
- ovovana*, sea shells — immature cowries and tun.
- Padaka*, a species of bamboo, formerly used for making combs, and for rafters of small buildings.
- pakao*, a large ground-feeding fish, whitish with salmon shade round mouth. Also called *Kunizi*. Edible.
- pakopako*, a shrub. Wood used for yam stakes.
- pakopako*, an edible fish resembling *topa*.
- pakupakubana*, a small bird with a sweet note. A grey and black bird with white breast.
- paloto*, a tree. Timber highly esteemed for canoes. See *tobo*.
- palupaluku*, a variety of flying fish.
- pana*, a sweet yam, prob. *Dioscorea aculeata*. See *luzu*.
- pana*, a shell [*Meretrix meretrix*] used as a depilator.
- pana deo daval*, a shell [*Mactra* sp.].
- pano*, a tree like *Kleinhovia hospita*.
- papabasa*, a variety of dark coloured rock or coral crab. Said to be poisonous.
- papakutupu*, a small fern.
- papamaho*, a sea shell [*Malleus malleus* L.], cf. with scientific name, the Roviana *maho* = axe.
- papamaho*, the praying mantis.
- paparagarida*, a small bird — The Caterpillar Eater [*Edoliosoma meyeri*].
- paqu*, a large dark coloured fish with a dangerous spike on its tail.
- paraparao*, a large black sea bird of booby family.
- paripari*, a small fern-like plant with strong scent.
- pasapasa*, a wild species of ginger, used medicinally, and also much favoured in preparation of charms, etc.
- pasiopo*, the Green Snail Shell of commerce.
- patutanabuti*, a ground fungus.



- pazara*, a large variety of reddish rock cod — at a later stage  
*rava*.
- peamine*, a beautiful salmon coloured bird.
- pebu*, a large fish with prominent mouth. Takes hook. Sometimes caught with *buna*.
- pelo*, a palm. Leaves used for a wrapping round torches.
- pepeo*, a large forest tree. Yields useful timber.
- peperekoho*, a small migratory bird like a swallow. Nest and eggs not known to natives.
- pepete*, a crustacean resembling *Ibacus ciliatus*.
- peqopego*, a sea shell [*Tridacna elongata* Lam.].
- pepele*, the general term for butterflies and moths.
- peropero*, a sea shell [*Ptena* sp.].
- petepete*, a tree.
- petu*, a variety of mangrove. Plural *petupetu*.
- petukele*, a tree, leaves silvery on underside. Timber used in house building, being impervious to white ants.
- pidalatalina*, a small insect [*Monocrepidius* sp.] which clicks its head when held down under a finger. Natives fear it as they say it enters the ear and kills people.
- pidapida*, a climber with fuchsia coloured sweet scented flowers, used to heal sores.
- pidiki*, a tree [*Eugenia clusiaefolia*].
- pigatanakiso*, a marine creature, round and large like a *piga*.
- pihanira*, a sea shell [*Vasum turbinella* L.] — fish edible.
- pika*, a small yellow bird with a note like the 'peep' of a small chicken.
- pike*, a bush tree with straight trunk. Small very sweet scented blossoms. Noted in flower in April and November.
- pilaka*, the common earth worm.
- piku*, a variety of palm, like *Caryota*.
- pilasi*, a plant. White leaves which were formerly used as a fishing charm.
- pilisiu*, a bird. The swift.

- pilisiu*, a shrub — tips or shoots used to cure cough, etc.
- pinopino*, the fire-fly [*Luciola limbata*].
- pipilo*, a small inedible fish [*Periophthalmus* sp.].
- pipirikobo*, a large edible fish.
- piro*, a plant [*Alpinia* sp.], leaves used as a taboo. *p. molu* and *p. tabuna* are varieties of same.
- pisale*, a pretty grey bird with black head [*Graucalus hypoleucus*]. *pisale izele*, a variety of same.
- pitana*, a fresh water shrimp [*Palaemon* sp.]
- pitikole*, a bird. The Wag-tail [*Rhipidura* sp.].
- pito*, the Crested Hawk [*Baza gurneyi*].
- piu*, a reed. The GASAU of Fiji.
- piupeo*, a ground bird, nocturnal habits. Has a peculiar 'double' note. Is regarded as a bird of ill-omen.
- pivivi*, a small non-edible variety of sand snipe.
- poga*, a small tree. Bark used for native cloth. Fruit hard and inedible but with a beautiful reddish bloom when mature.
- pogoso*, a name for young *makasi* at a certain stage.
- pobara gubutu*, a plant.
- popiri*, a variety of wild plantain.
- popodala*, a tree like *Achrocarpus ovalifolius* — wood makes good axe handles, etc.
- popoana*, a large edible fish resembling *mara*. Goes in shoals. Frequently seen chasing *Katukatu*.
- poporo*, a shell [*Haliotis varia* L.]. The *asama* vine is passed through a hole in this shell and rubbed to soften it for use as lashings, etc.
- popu*, the shell [*Turbo petholatus* L.], the operculum of which is the well known 'Cat's Eye'.
- poro*, a tree [*Pandanus* sp.]. When young, the leaves dried and sewn together form the native umbrella — mats also made from it. *poroporo*, another species.
- poto*, several varieties of fish that puff themselves out. *p. patu*, *p. hubana* and *p. barata*. Only the liver of the last is eaten. *p. biranana* is poisonous.



- puḍiki*, a black ant — makes its nest in earth. Nasty bite.
- puha*, the general name for sponges.
- pubaka*, the beche-de-mer or trepang of commerce.
- pukete*, the general name for toad-stools and other fungi.
- pusi*, a vine [*Lyonsia* sp.] much used for tying and lashing — hence the verb *pusi-a*, to bind.
- putaputasasa*, an orthopterous insect, a cricket.
- putiata*, a fresh water eel. Said to be of a huge size.
- puza*, a tree [*Gomphandra* sp.]. Leaves do not quickly wither when cut down.
- Qaqaibanara*, an immense octopus. Regarded as a *tamasa* in some parts.
- qasere*, the octopus.
- qatutu*, a spider [*Xixuthrus* (?) *costatus*] with very strong 'cutting' jaws. Heard, but not often seen.
- qebolo*, a tree, probably *Leucaena* sp. 'Possums very fond of leaves.
- qema*, a tree [*Nephelium* sp.]. Fruit not edible. New shoots (leaves) very beautiful.
- qere*, a sea shell [*Tectarius pogodus* Linne] — much admired by natives who frequently ornament it with lime and carry in their *huneke*.
- qesi*, the teredo or ship-worm.
- qoliti kakia*, a tree. Timber esteemed for *bore*, as it does not split easily.
- qube*, a tree ant [*Oecophylla smaragdina*]. Builds a leaf nest.
- Raeve*, a species of Tree-fern. Young shoots eaten with pork, etc.
- rageragese*, a plant [*Polypodium lanceolatum* L.].
- rageragese nirisi*, a plant [*Davallia solida* Sw.].
- ramarama*, a variety of clematis with large sprays of sweet scented blossom.
- rapa*, a tree [*Ficus* sp.] — splendid for shade.
- raporapo*, a tree [*Erythrina* sp.] — leaves variegated.
- raqo*, a shell [*Terebra subulata* L.].

- raqoso*, a shell [*Terebra maculata*]. Formerly used as part of *serubule*.
- raqoso belama*, a vine.
- ravavuta*, a tree with very large leaves which are used for wrapping food before placing in ground ovens.
- ratovo*, a fabulous huge animal said to come down from the bush and die in the sea.
- rava*, a huge rock-cod. When smaller called *pazara*.
- rebi*, a fish resembling a small garfish.
- regu*, an iguana [*Varanus indicus*] — destructive to eggs and chickens.
- rebe*, a variety of wild yam, bitter to taste.
- reka*, a good edible fish — caught with rod and line from canoes.
- rekata kuli*, a fish resembling in appearance *Diagramma lineatum*.
- rekiti*, a coarse grass [*Imperata arundinacea*] — the Lalang grass of Malay and GI of Fiji.
- rekoso*, a sea shell.
- rereke*, a tree. The indigenous mango [*Mangifera* sp.], fruit poor.
- reresi*, a fish. Bonito at a certain stage. See *pogoso* and *sigala*.
- rereveti*, a tree.
- rerevute*, a lizard, the immature *Varanus indicus*.
- rige*, a tree — a native ebony. Timber used for carvings, etc.
- rino*, an edible, red coloured fish.
- riki*, a shell [*Arca antiquata*]. *rikiriki*.
- rine*, an insect [*Diceropyga aluana*], of cicada family, with a most piercing and shrill note. Heard late in afternoon. Common on west coast of New Ireland.
- riqasa*, a pretty shell [*Lambus lambus* L.]. Fish much used for bait.
- riqi*, a tree — yields a good red timber. Formerly used for *leva*.
- riro*, a vine [*Derris religinosa* Benth.] found near beach.



- rizeze*, a small bird of bluish colour, with white band round throat. Has a beautiful canary-like note.
- roa*, tadpoles; mosquito larvae.
- roga*, a climber with a flower like honeysuckle.
- romo*, a shrub, leaves used to colour *agana* for plaited work.
- ropuropu*, a variety of wood louse.
- roqa*, an edible variety of crab. Pl. *roqaroqa*.
- roqo*, the mosquito.
- rorovae*, a small rock fish. Not eaten.
- rosi*, a vine, used as lashing for canoes, etc.
- roviroviana*, a tree.
- rubarubakiso*, a repulsive looking rock crab. Name means 'Shark Curser'.
- rumu*, the dugong or sea-cow.
- rurubu*, the tree-climbing land crab [*Birgus latro*] which opens and eats coco-nuts.
- ruruvate*, a thornless citrus-like tree. Fruit orange colour when ripe and of slightly shrivelled appearance. Approx. 10 seeds to a fruit. Seeds very sticky. Rind has a very pleasant aroma. Can be used as gum.
- ruri igana*, a sea shell [*Corbis fimbriata*].
- ruri kakia*, a white shell resembling *Antigona laqueata*.
- ruvoruvo*, a tree [*Cycas circinalis*]. Children make a humming toy from the seeds.
- Sakaputi*, a sea shell [*Cirze gibba* L.].
- sakita*, a small tree — fruit edible, but smarts. The leaves and bark when touched have the same effect on some people as a nettle. Used with other leaves as a *tokoro*.
- senene*, a large brownish bird somewhat resembling the Swamp Pheasant. Its note resembles a child's cry.
- siki*, the dog. *s. kokoreo*, male. *s. mamaqota*, female. See *kakaula*.
- sikisiki*, a kind of 'Archer fish' which 'shoots' insects by ejecting a drop of water.



- sina*, a fish. A variety of rock cod. Good eating.
- sinoku*, a fish with large 'parrot' mouth, and vivid markings in sky blue, yellow, etc. Goes in shoals.
- sipugevasa*, a crab with whitish carapace and red claws. Not edible, like "bokoboko".
- siqala*, the bonito when at a certain stage. *siqala popozu*. See *reresi*, *tupakale*.
- siqe*, a variety of kingfisher, small, swift flying.
- siri*, a red parrakeet.
- sise*, the general name for a number of small shells.
- sisiri*, a species of cicada [*Diceropyga obtecta*].
- sisise*, a sea shell [*Chrysostoma paradoxum* Born.].
- sivoro*, a parrot like the Rosella.
- soa*, a variety of crane.
- sokodele*, a small crane.
- soleke*, the male turtle. See *volauru*.
- sororoke*, a sea shell [*Cardium unedo* L.].
- solori*, a small non-edible fish.
- sosoqili*, a variety of oyster — the immature *kuravabo*.
- sosovala*, a shell [*Conus emaciatu*s Reeve].
- sososogo*, an insect — resembles *esene*, but has a smooth skin.  
Also spelt *sososovo*.
- sosoruku*, a tree [*Trema* sp.].
- sote*, the Sunset Shell [*Psammobria solenella* Deshayes].
- suata*, a large sea eel. The DABEA of Fiji.
- sui*, a species of small bat.
- suka*, a plant — probably *Alpinia* sp. Seeds edible.
- suloko*, several kinds of land snail shells — *Papuina fringilla*, *P. vexillaris*, and *Trochomorpha xiphias* Pfeiffer.
- sunibeta*, a tree.
- susuri*, a fish — very bony — as its name indicates. Sometimes jumps into a boat at night.
- suti*, sugar-cane.

- Taberarumu*, a kind of large star-fish with four arms.
- tadamaauru*, a shell [*Trochus maculatus*].
- tadamaauru*, a small variety of star-fish.
- tageva*, a tree [*Aleuritis triloba*] — seeds used as rattles tied to ankles for dances. Leaves heated and wrapped round head to kill vermin.
- taniri*, a fish generally got by trolling, a species of kingfish.
- tanovo*, a handsome tree. Timber used for canoes. In the ceremonial treatment of the skull a *tanovo* was selected as its temporary resting place before it went to the *hope*.
- talo*, the taro [*Colocasia antiquorum*], the DALO of Fiji. One of the staple foods of the Roviana people. The following list of eighteen varieties is probably not complete:—  
*t. qoliti*, *t. raqa*, *t. vailau*; *t. podakabura*, *t. zaitokoziku*,  
*t. habili*, *t. sodo*, *t. tolo*, *t. pekabuturu*, *t. oreqo*, *t. kusuleke*,  
*t. kinekine*, *t. zemoro*, *t. hadurana*, *t. ruta*, *t. isu*, *t. dopasa*,  
*t. dokeseku*. *t. ruta* grows in fresh water.
- taluaba*, a large variety of flying fox.
- tape*, a variety of sting-ray. Can inflict a nasty wound with spike.
- tapuru*, a sea shell, a fan-shell, moves with jumping movement.
- tarasi*, a large dark coloured fish with a spike which makes a painful wound. A shoal of *tarasi* is called *udumu*. Spike and teeth used as scissors formerly.
- tarobe*, a variety of flying fox. See *veke*.
- tatadu*, a marine mollusc. Chiton. Clings very hard to stone.
- tatalise*, a tree [*Terminalia catappa*] — bears a fine almond-like edible nut, *t. bobolo* and *t. muqe* are varieties. These deciduous trees make a beautiful and gorgeous picture just before losing their old leaves. *t. muqe* is a wild variety.
- tatalise*, a variety of crab. Dark carapace with 6 or 7 white spots (*kidakidana*). These are called *gila vuabeni*.
- tatalo*, a marine growth, non-edible.
- tataqala*, a shrub. Young leaves used as spinach.



- tatara*, a small reddish fish easily taken with hook.
- tatu*, a littoral vine [*Mucuna gigantea*].
- tavatolu*, a very large kind of turtle. Shell of no value. See *kobale*.
- telaka*, a tree with fruit like a mango. *telaka pinomo*.
- tetego*, a dark coloured fish — not much good for eating.
- tetera*, a small variety of oyster — still undescribed.
- tevi*, a sea shell [*Pinna* sp.].
- tigisi*, a shell [*Strombus epidromis* L.].
- tikulu*, a useful rattan.
- tininai*, a very small fish like whitebait.
- tita*, a tree [*Parinarium laurinum*], the seeds of which are grated on rough coral and used for caulking canoes and in inlay work.
- tiimunubaha*, a plant with fleshy leaves and red flowers.
- titiri*, a large bird with shrill and peculiar 'ascending' note.
- tivulu*, a tree [*Pinanga* sp.].
- tobo*, a tree, small flowers. Timber used for making canoes.
- topa*, a large 'parrot' fish. Edible. Usually netted.
- toqoneta*, a bush tree — very straight trunk. Whitish bark.
- totio*, a small bird with note somewhat resembling that of *titiri*.
- totolepe*, a sea shell.
- tototu*, a species of mangrove.
- totuana*, a tree of very straight growth — used for *koku*, etc.
- tova*, a bird of cuckoo family — cries at night. Feared by natives as a bird of ill omen.
- tovinia*, a tree [*Canarium* sp.] — yields a fine nut rather smaller than *okete*, shell not so hard.
- tubala*, a large vine — red berries.
- tui*, a tree. Has bean-like fruit — inedible.
- tukihobu*, a tree.

*tukituki*, a tree, probably *Macaranga* sp. Timber useful for rafters when dry and smoked, but of no use where damp can reach it. Wood also used for net floats (*kopala*).

*tumao*, the house bug.

*tumarere*, a stinking black cockroach.

*tumarititi*, an insect. A species of dragon-fly.

*tunabubu*, a small beetle [*Ceresium* sp.].

*tupakale*, the name for bonito at a certain stage. See *reresi*.

*Ubutu*, a tree orchid. Masses of small white, sweet-scented flowers on each stem.

*uleo*, a bird [*Graucalus sublineatus*], rather shrill note.

*uloso*, a maggot. cf. Fijian ULO. When in numbers *ululoso*.

*unumus*, a sea shell [*Strombus urceus* or *luhuanus*].

*uvolo*, a tree — fruit edible.

*uze*, a very small edible fish.

*Vabo*, a wild plantain. Leaves used as covering in earth oven.

*valaga*, a littoral tree. Strong light coloured wood used for making native combs, etc.

*valinana*, a tree with scented foliage.

*valiri*, a dark coloured edible fish. Can inflict a nasty wound.

*vao*, a littoral tree — perhaps *Barringtonia* sp. Fruit red when ripe, inedible.

*vaqolo*, a sea bird. Often seen with *belekae* following shoals of bonito, etc.

*vari ivu*, a species of eagle.

*varilage*, a tree like *Azalia* — perhaps *VESIVESI* of Fiji. Leaves used in native medicines.

*varilazu*, a variety of lizard.

*varipequi*, a huge fish resembling *Ceratoptera alfredi*, much feared by natives. Said to attack and destroy a canoe and its occupants.

*varu*, a tree [*Hibiscus* sp.], the *VAU* of Fiji.

*vasara*, a large tree, very hard yellow timber. Buttress roots used for making canoe paddles or *vose*.



- vazeneta*, a vine, fleshy leaves, clusters berries.
- vazevaze*, a small black 'horned' insect, like an earwig. *vase* = forked or branching.
- veata*, a large rock cod. At other stages of growth *pazara* and *rava*.
- veke*, the fruit bat or flying fox. Various species are *sui* (the bat); *tarobe*; *laqiso* (bad smelling); *pikupikutu* (red); *qoqoro*; *talubaba* (large).
- vele*, a large, green fish.
- veruveru*, a clam shell from which *bareke* and *hokata* (native currency and ornaments) are made.
- vido*, a sea shell [*Corbis ventricosa* Lam.] used as a scalpel.
- vidovido*, a sea shell [*Paphia punctifera*].
- vilisuru*, a small noisy greenish bird, often found at coco-nut and *Barringtonia* blossoms.
- vilole*, a tree — timber used for canoe planks. Hard shiny black seeds.
- vinagiri*, the *Sepia* or squid — at a younger stage it is *kusokusolo*. Soft underpart can be used to polish with.
- vinetunamalivi*, a large jungle vine [*Entada scandens*]. Water can be obtained in time of necessity by cutting the vine — water flowing from severed ends.
- viruri*, a tree.
- viruviru*, a variety of Sword fish, smaller than *ikutaina*.
- visu*, a small sea shell.
- vivikolo*, a bird with persistent call at night. Perhaps syn. *kurukuru rane*.
- voa*, a variety of coral, "nigger head", can be carved.
- voko*, a palm [*Areca* sp.], the stem of which is split into laths and used in house-building.
- voku*, a bird with a human-like cry.
- volaka*, a long fish — smaller than *homahoma*.
- volauru*, a fully developed turtle.
- vora*, a tree. Wood tough — used for digging sticks, leaves do not quickly wither when tree cut down.



- vora*, a small flowering plant [*Eranthemum laxiflorum*]. Syn. *burape*.
- voruku*, an edible plant [*Arum costatum*].
- vorusu*, a tree. Timber useful for posts, rafters, etc. The fruit is called *petu bora*. When chewed alone it makes a red mixture (*bora*) like *igisi*, *beta* and lime.
- vovoku*, a tree with handsome foliage — perhaps *Plerandra* sp.
- vovotonana*, a tree [*Ochrosia parviflora*].
- vuapatu*, a delicate branching coral [*Gorgonia* sp.]: also a vine growing in sea.
- vube*, a beetle [*Xylotrupes* (?) gideon] that bores into the trunk of the coco-nut.
- vube*, a large variegated rock fish. Said to make a peculiar cry or sound while in its hole in the coral or rock.
- vui*, a sea-urchin.
- vute*, an orchid which produces the yellow fibre used in plaiting armlets, etc.
- vvvunu*, a wood-eating worm.
- Zazala*, a favourite shrub [*Codiaeum variegatum*] — the croton.
- zekere*, a tree producing a gum.
- zekerere*, a small bird.
- zemizemi*, a shrub that grows in swamps.
- zere*, a cirriped or barnacle.
- zinana*, a very small fish resembling whitebait.
- zikazika*, a shrub [*Hibiscus* sp.] — the name is now applied generally to various cultivated varieties.
- zikozikolo*, a small littoral vine.
- zinnu*, a large leafed plant — leaves used as covering for food in earth oven, and to wrap round native puddings.
- zilatono*, a plant. A species of nettle.
- zipale*, the small native bee [*Trigona* sp.] — hence any bee. The same word is also applied to honey and wax.
- zipolo*, a shrub [*Dracaena* sp.] used with native medicines, etc.

- zipolo tana atata*, a species of tree orchid.  
*zizito*, a tree.  
*zoa*, a swamp lobster [*Thalassina anomala*].  
*zora*, a tiny mite which destroys baskets, clothes, etc.  
*zorutu*, a plant with large reddish ornamental leaves.  
*zovi*, a tree [*Premna obtusifolia*]—wood used in *ino* (fire-making by friction).  
*zozovaho*, a bird with greenish plumage—it has a beautiful canary-like note.  
*zuki makata*, a shrub—the wood lights well in *ino*.

# ENGLISH AND ROVIANA

## INDEX

### ENGLISH AND ROVIANA

#### INDEX

---

The Student is asked particularly to note that this section should be used as an index only, and NOT for attempting to learn the language.

It contains some only of the words in the Dictionary, and it should be remembered that it is almost impossible to give the exact synonym for each of these in English.

Introduced words are put in Small Capitals in their Roviana form.



# ENGLISH AND ROVIANA

## INDEX

### A.

- A, an, keke  
abandon, luarapania  
abdomen, tia-na  
abhor, maledere  
abide, koa  
able, boka  
abolish, va betoa, huaria,  
    vagorea  
aborigine, tie hokara  
abound, soku, arariana  
about, tata, pa, varilikohainia,  
    pugua  
above, panaulu  
abrasion, gulata  
abscess, moqo  
absent, lopu koa, lopu somana  
abstain, madi  
abuse, *monovalia*, rubaruba  
accede, va malumu, va ego  
accompany, somana luli  
accomplish, bokaia, tavetia  
accumulate, varigarania,  
    varitomoinia  
accuse, hakehake, zutu  
ache, sigiti, bage  
acknowledge, helahelae, tozia  
across, karovo, kalina la  
act, tavetia  
add, varigara, tomoa  
address (to), zamaia  
adept, bokaboka, tumatumae  
adequate, garo, goto  
adhere, napiti, soto, rapi,  
    napere  
admire, okoronia, hivania,  
    qetunia  
admit, va hinokaria, tozia,  
    helahelania, va nuquru  
admonish, norea, taraenia  
adopt, pausia, luli  
adorn, va saria  
adrift, tapala; come adrift,  
    palai  
adult, tie nomasage  
adultery, barabarata  
adze, peqo  
afar, pa seu  
afflict, dadia; afflicted, ta hilae  
afraid, matagutu  
after, luli, beto, pa mudina  
after-birth, toele  
afternoon, veluvelu  
again, pule  
against, kapae, kapa  
aged, barogoso, kaleqe  
agitate, qaliria, zama va  
    kinakiniae  
agony, tinasigiti nomana  
agree, va ego, va malumu  
aground, hake  
ague, ziziziri

aid, tokania, vinaritokae;  
first-aid, pinokoe  
alike, keke *nono*  
alive, toa  
all, doduru  
alleviate, va lomosingia, salawia  
allot, vahia  
allow, va malumu, ponua  
almond, okete, tovinia, tatalise  
almost, tata  
alone, koa eke telena  
alongside, kapae  
alright (all right), ego,  
leanana  
aloud, va ululae  
also, gua tugo, meke  
alter, hobeia, va tonotia  
altogether, doduru, keke gua  
always, hoke, doduru totofo  
amazed, magasa  
among, pa korapana, vari  
korapana  
amputate, gomu panua, magu  
panua  
amuse, va qetua; va hegeria  
ancestors, tia tamada  
anchor, sigoto  
ancient, koana, pukerane  
and, meke  
angry, bugoro, gegese,  
ta naziri  
animal, kurukuru  
ankle, kikikorereke  
announce, tozi vurania,  
va gilania  
annoy, va bugoria, ososonia  
anoint, lumua, va madia  
another, keke pule  
ant, menemene, dui, pudiki,  
etc.  
antennae, pupulisi

antics, itiatio  
anus, pere-na  
anxious, duana  
any, kaiqa, keke  
apart, vata kale, lopu somana  
ape (v.), totozi luli, gera  
apparel, poko, tivitivi  
appear, vura, tava dogoro  
appease, va denaia, va mamania  
appoint, va turua, vizatia, mutia  
apportion, vahia  
apprehend, pusia, saputu, vagia  
approach, va tataia, adanae  
approve, va malumu, va ego  
apt, bokaboka  
argue, vari tokei  
arise, tekulu, turu  
arm, lima-na; armpit, ababe-na  
army, minate varipera  
around, varilikohae  
arouse, va vanunia  
arrange, padaia, va tanaia,  
tavetia  
arrest, pusia, va betoa  
arrive, kamoia, hogoto  
arrow, tupi, bugiri  
artery, ruruata  
as, gua; sina  
ascend, sage  
ascertain, nanasia, gilania  
ashamed, kurekure  
ashes, eba  
ask, nanasia; ask for, tepaia  
aslant, keqere kale  
asleep, puta  
assail, raza, rapata  
assemble, varigara  
assent, va malumu, va ego  
assist, tokania  
asthma, una  
astonish, magasa, hodahodaka



astray, sea, muliuzu  
asunder, ta paqaha, ta viqala  
atmosphere, galegalearane  
attack, rapata  
attempt, podekia  
attend, kopunia, somanae  
attendant (to chief), buko  
anger, binugoro, tina *naziri*,  
ginegese  
aunt, tinana karokarovo  
averse, korona, hakohako  
avoid, talevara, lopu va tataia  
await, aqania  
awake, vanunu  
awl, suvulu  
axe, maho, karamaho

## B.

Baby, haha, koburu  
bachelor, koreo lopu varihaba  
back (n.), mudi-na  
back (adv.), pule  
backbite, nanae  
backbone, suri mudi  
bad, kaleana  
baggage, vina qaqiri  
bait, muziki  
bake, motua, kina  
bald (head), paka batu  
bail (bale), nipaha  
ball, BOLO  
bamboo, kevu, beti, padaka  
banana, hakua  
band, tie ivivu, pusina,  
minate (tie)  
bandage, pusi tubu  
bandy-legged, lako  
banish, hitua  
bank, taqele-na  
baptise, PAPIAISO  
bar, roto, higili, roza

bare, dodoho  
barbed, *nanahe*  
bark, kapu, tivo  
bark (of dog), hohou  
barren, tige, egoro  
bashful, kurekure  
basket, huneke, pili, tela, etc.  
bat, sui  
bath, huhuveana  
bathe, huhuve  
battle, vinaripera  
bay, koqu  
beach, masa  
beads, kekeve, bololo  
beak, *muzu*  
beam, koqa  
beam (of light), gonagona  
rimata  
beard, gumi-na  
beat, sekea, komitia, kobiria  
beautiful, tolavaena, oravae  
because, ura, sina  
beche-de-mer, puhaka  
beckon, sipusipu  
bed, teqe  
bedaub, busa  
before, visoroi, pukerane;  
lopu ele  
beg, tepa  
beggar, tie tepatepa  
begin, podalae  
behaviour, hahanana, kinokoa  
behead, kupaia  
behind, pa mudina  
behold, do, dotu  
belief, vina hinokara,  
rinanerane  
believe, va hinokaria  
bell, BELO  
below, panapeka  
belt, dokoho, BELETE

bend, poloso, pebele, maleburu,	boot, BUTI
poboro, polosuri	booty, vinagi, hinena
beneath, kauru-na	border, voloso-na, kokoi-na,
betel-nut, heta	hukihukiri-na
betray, qoraqora nia	bore (to), suvulia
between, pa korapadi	born, podu
beware, balau	borrow, tepa paki, vagi paki,
beyond, pa seu, pa kalina la	veko gale
Bible, BUKA Hope	both, ari kara
bier, hape	bottle, piga, BOTOLO
big, nomana; grow bigger,	bottom, hubina
noma lala nana	boundary, kokoi-na, voloso-na
bind, pusia	bounce, katupala
bird, kurukuru tapuru	bow (v.) (bau), todono; of
bird-trap, sipata	boat (n.), kemua
birth, pinodo	bow (n.) (bo), bokala, buala
bite, garatia	bowels, lagu-na
bitter, pasa	box, BOKESE
black, muho, mudakolo	boy, koreo
bladder, koromimi	bracelet, taraka
blaze, hurunu	brain, monana-na
bleed, ehara	branch, lelawa
bless, manania	brave, varane
blind, behu	bread-fruit, beta
blink, matapuri	bread, BERETI
blister, pohaka	break, moku, poraka, kumata,
blood, ehara	bele
bloom, havoro	break loose, siba
blot out, huaria, va matea	breast, susu
blow, ivu, hiru	breathe, sino
blue, balairi	breeze, evevulu
blunt, pako, <i>munuru</i>	bridge, karovoana
boar, boko kokoreo	bright, <i>medala</i>
board, labete	bring, hena mai, paleke mae
boast, edoso, vahesi pule-nia	broad, labe, marepaha
boat, koaka	broil, kina
body, tini-na	broom, sasarana
boil, qototo	brother, tasi-na (koreo)
bone, susuri	brother-in-law, iva-na
bonito, makasi	brown, bupara
book, BUKA	bruise, tebotebo ehara



brush away, sarapania, tavusu  
pania  
bubble, bububulu  
bug, tumao  
build, tavetia, kuria  
bunch, kata-na  
bundle, hadehade, iqoso  
burden, dinikudikuru, pinaleke  
burn, sulua, kina  
burst, puzaka  
bury, pomununia, nobi tamunia  
bush, hiqohiqo  
busy, tupiti  
busy-body, gorevaha  
but, ba  
butterfly, pepele  
buttock, gubutu  
button, kada  
buttress (roots), labiti  
buy, holua  
buzz (of mosquito), uvili  
by, pa, tata pa, hola  
by-and-by, minatu, kohite

### C.

Cage, ezi  
calculate, padaia, naeia  
caulk, titaia  
call, tiokia, pozaia, tinioko  
calm, bule  
cane, tikulu  
cannot, lopu boka  
canoe, tomoko, mola, qopu,  
hore  
cape, miho  
capsize, opo  
capture, vagia, pusia, raovo  
care of, for, kopu, aquinia,  
galagalania lopu ta kikihi  
carefully, va leana  
careless, haluhalu, gagaulu

caress, hapahapania  
carpenter, KAMADA  
carry, palekia; c. under arm,  
tabere, kamini; c. on head,  
kotukotu; c. on shoulder,  
kokovaria; c. by strap on  
forehead, loqoloqo; c. on  
back, papaia  
carve, peqoa, magua  
cash, poata  
cast out, hipuru  
castrate, puzalia  
catch, haloa, vagia, harupia  
caterpillar, munomuno  
cause (n.), natina, ginuana;  
(v.), va  
caution, balau  
cave, bae  
cease, makudo, beto  
cemetery, popomunuana  
censure, norea, zutunia  
centipede, kukuasa  
centre, vari kokorapana  
certain, hinokara; keke  
chain, SEINI  
challenge, vatotora, vikubarana  
change, iliria, hobea  
charcoal, motete  
character, hahanana soti  
charity, tataru  
charm, hinibi, inatuꞀu  
chase, hadua; chasing (game),  
kasikasi  
chasten, tubehia  
check, hukatia; va sosodea  
cheap, hiteke hinoluna  
cheat, hiko; tie hikohiko  
cheek, papara-na,  
komokomolo-na  
cheer, va qetua  
cherish, katakikihi

- chest, kovokovo-na,  
     raqaraqana  
 chew, hamuhamu, mila;  
     c. betel-nut, ododa  
 chief (n.), banara, nati  
     palabatu; (adj.), nati.  
 child, koburu, haha  
 chimney, tunatunahana  
 chin, ase-na  
 chip, kesi  
 choke, hoa, muka; c. by  
     squeezing throat, leoro,  
     kunele  
 choose, vizatia, vilasia  
 chop, maha, soko  
 Christ, KARISITO  
 chrysalis, nuko  
 church, vetu Lotu, zelepade,  
     ekelesia  
 cicada, rine  
 circle, bobolokuhae  
 clap hands, popohara  
 clasp, tuqea, nazaia  
 clatter, qalenana, qaletoro  
 claw, qeqi  
 clean, via, va via-ia  
 clear, pokia, va via-ia, bakala  
 clearing, pinoki  
 clever, bokaboka  
 cliff, taba hoara  
 climb, haele, hale, sage  
 cling, tuqe va nira, tanini va  
     nabu; c. to a custom, heba  
 close (v.), tukua; (adv.), tata  
 cloth, poko lopu ta pitina  
 cloud, lei  
 cloudy, aqaqoro  
 club, vedara  
 clump, roga  
 cluster, of nuts, ruberube; of  
     fruit, kata-na
- coast, raratana  
 cobweb, aba  
 cock, kokorako kokoreo  
 cockatoo, kakia  
 cockroach, KOKOROSI  
 coco-nut, nohara, bulo; c.-shell,  
     kokoe; c.-husk, pepenete  
 co-habit, heqo  
 coil, molomoloi; c. round,  
     ilupae; c. of rope, polopoloe  
 cold, ibu, diana, gagaleoto  
 collar-bone, papaleke-na  
 collect, varigara  
 collide, hoata, duta  
 comb, susuti  
 come, mae  
 comfort, va manotia  
 command, zamaia, garunia  
 commandment, zinama, tinarae  
 commence, podalae  
 common, hoboro; the c.  
     people, tie kumakumana  
 commotion, make a c., taturu,  
     ilinoara  
 companion, baere, turana-na  
 compare, varipadani,  
     varinononi  
 compensate, hobe, va tonotia;  
     pozi  
 complain, qumiqumi; c. of,  
     kebokebo  
 complete, va hokotia, va betoa  
 completely, naipe, puzulu  
 conceal, tome  
 condemn, zutu  
 conduct (n.), hahanana,  
     kinokoa  
 conduct (v.), turania  
 confess, helahelae  
 confide, kalavarae



confuse, nunala, tutaka; to be  
   c. on waking, bibilava  
 congregate, varigara  
 conjecture, balabala gua beka  
 connect, hodaia, vari soto  
 conquer, va kilasia, koa  
   mataqara  
 consent, va egoa, va malumu  
 console, va manotia, va  
   mamanya  
 construct, tavetia  
 consume, gania  
 contain, koaia  
 content, noso, manavasa  
 contest, vinarivose,  
   vinaripinapinae  
 continual, lopu makudo  
 continue, hodaia; continuation,  
   hodana  
 contradict, zama va ririunai  
 convalescent, magogoso  
 conversation, vinari vivinei  
 cook (v.), kinaia; (n.), KUKI  
 cool, ibu  
 copra, tinava  
 copulate (of animals), hagele  
 coral, binu  
 cord, iku; umbilical c., tito-na  
 cork, totozono  
 corn, keto  
 corner, iio  
 corpse, tomate  
 corpulent, poto  
 correct (adj.), tonoto; (v.),  
   va tonotia  
 cost (n.), hinoluna  
 costly, mari laena; soku laena  
 cotton, lozi  
 cough, kohu; c. on chest,  
   kakaho  
 could, boka

count, nae  
 countless, kasisere  
 countenance, isumata  
 country, popoa, soloso  
 couple, karua  
 cousin, tasi-na karokarovo  
 cover (n.), nobi; (v.), nobi-a;  
   nobi tamunia  
 covet, okoronia  
 coward, bubuhele  
 crab, kapehe, garumu, etc.  
 crack, viqala, magila  
 cramp, gogomo  
 crawl, name  
 crave for, ekata, onologosoro  
 crazy, pekipeki  
 creak, qirato, rama  
 creed, tinago  
 creek, leana hite  
 creep, ogolo, name  
 crevice, viqala-na  
 cripple, horupade  
 crocodile, basioto  
 crook, kokoko  
 crooked, koqi  
 cross (adj.), bugoro; (v.),  
   karovo; (n.), huda pili-  
   varata; fastened cross-wise,  
   pazavala  
 crow-bar, roza  
 crowd, minate, pukuminate  
 crowded, vuezese, vunavuna  
 crumbs, umumu  
 crumble, va umumia, vuvusu  
 crust, kaqi  
 crush, munalia (va)  
 cry, kabo, kunisi; c. of fright,  
   gagaemana, uui; c. and re-  
   fuse to stop, va kilikilipu-  
   putu  
 cultivate, lelete

cup, sisiovoana, KAPA  
cure, salania  
curl, vizono; curl up,  
molomoloi  
current, totolo  
curse, rubaruba  
curtly (speak), va hidahidakae  
custom, hahanana  
cut, gasia, magua; cut up pig,  
gotoso, malomalo

#### D.

Dab, notia  
daily, rane ka rane, ninae rane  
damage, nonovalia  
damp, boboso, teteroko, ibu  
dance, peka  
dangerous, teteqelue, vari va  
mate  
dark, huporo, muho, ona muho,  
duduku rumu  
daughter, tuna vineki  
dawdle, naqanaqasae, ninite  
dawn, vaqavaqasa  
day, rane  
day after to-morrow, repere  
day before yesterday, reporoi  
dazzle, keana  
dead, mate  
deaf, nuli, sumusumu  
debt, lipulipu; d. paid,  
pinahuku  
decay, popozu, muzi  
deceit, sinekeseki, kinoha  
deceitful, vari va loposo,  
sekesekei  
deceive, loposo, sekesekei  
decide, vizatia, vilasia, lalai  
(goi)  
decorate, va saria  
deep, lohina, peava

defend, toketokenia, lavelave  
nia  
defenders, koituru  
deflect, kasie  
deformed, koqoho  
delay (n.), inaqa; (v.), va  
sasanae  
delight, qinetuqetu  
deliver, harupia, paleke valaia  
demand, tepa ososonia  
demolish, huaria  
demon, tomate  
dent, poloso  
deny, oso  
depart, taloa, toka, topue  
depend on, ronu, va tamatama  
descend, gore  
describe, tozi vurania  
desert (n.), popoa qega  
desert (v.), govete, luara pania  
deserted, ivulu  
desire, hiva, okoro, ta hoque  
desist, meke tavetia, beto  
tavetia  
despise, va karia, kiluia  
destroy, zaloa, huaria  
detain, hukatia  
deter, hekinia  
devastate, huaria, nonovalia  
devil, SETANI, tomate  
dew, puni  
diarrhoea, huru  
dice, to cast d., va tonatonae  
die, mate  
different, votikaina  
difficult, tasuna  
dig, geli  
dip, nao-ia, siovo, koti-a  
direct (adj.), tonoto; (v.),  
turania, tozia  
direction, totona



- dirty, boni, nazi  
 disagree, varitokei  
 disappear, murimuri, taloa  
 disclose, va vuraia  
 discontent, lopu noso,  
     qumiqumi  
 discover, dogoro kekenua  
 disdain, va karia, lopu  
     pamanania  
 disease, minoho, oza  
 disembark, gore (pa vaka)  
 disembowel, hovaia  
 disentangle, rupahia  
 dislodge, hava-ia, zuzulu, va  
     hoqaiia  
 dislike, etulu, lopu hivania  
 disordered, kolura, voro  
 disperse, hurakatae  
 displease, va talotania  
 disposition, hahanana  
 dispute, varitokei  
 disregard, lopu pamana, lopu  
     tanaka, kumatia tinarae, etc.  
 dissatisfied with, kiluia  
 dissolve, murimuri  
 distant, seu  
 distended, seqete  
 distinct, votikaina, bakala  
 ditch, lolomo ta tavetena  
 dive, sovitili, suvu, hoqahoqa  
 divide, vahia  
 divulge, tozia  
 dizzy, viviri, mala  
 do, tavetia  
 doctor, tie salana  
 dodge, va holaia, kapidolo  
 dog, siki, kakaula  
 dominion, binanara  
 do not, meke (meke mu),  
     muke  
 door, tukutuku  
 door-way, sasada  
 dot, koti  
 double, karua  
 dove, baruku, kukuva  
 down, gore  
 doze, losovo  
 dozen, kamanega rua  
 dracoena, zipolo  
 drag, dakua, ririhia, babania  
 draw, kuberia  
 dream, putagita  
 dress, poko; d. a sore, zotono  
 drift, tapala  
 drift ashore, pararavae  
 driftwood, pararavaena  
 drill a hole, rore  
 drill, POLENI  
 drink, napo  
 drip, honi  
 drive, hadua, burea; d. away,  
     hitua  
 drizzle, reresana, remiremisi  
 drop (v.), hoqa, va hoqaiia;  
     (n.), honi.  
 drought, dada  
 drown, lodu mate  
 drowsy, rorodoko, losovo,  
     evehe  
 dry, popa  
 dull, rida; d. sky, aqaqoro  
 dung, tai-na  
 during, pa totona  
 dusk, opokaputu  
 dust, kavuru  
 dwarf, mamagoria  
 dwell, koa  
 dynamite, buna (plant)  
 dysentery, pea ehara  
     E.  
 Each, hopeke  
 eager, bebenu

- ear, talina-na  
 earn, vagia (poata) pa tinavete  
 earnest, va hinokara  
 ear-ring, vikulu  
 earth, pepeso  
 earthquake, niu  
 earwig, vazevaze  
 easy, lopu tasuna  
 east, kali gasa rimata  
 eat, gania  
 eaves, pikoto  
 ebb, totolo gore, masa,  
     padogore  
 ebony, rige  
 echo, kokodala  
 eclipse, mate sa sidara  
     (rimata)  
 edge, hukihukiri-na  
 educate, va tumatumaenia  
 eel, oqoe, putiata, suata,  
     mudala  
 egg, vovoto  
 eight, vesu; eighteen, manege  
     vesu; eighth, vinavesu;  
     eighty, vesu navulu  
 either, ba  
 elbow, tumutumu lima  
 elder (n.) palabatu; (adj.),  
     kenuna  
 elephantiasis, in leg, borono  
 eleven, manege eke  
 eleventh, vina manege eke  
 else, who else? esei pule?  
 embark, surana  
 ember, motete toana, itito  
 emblem, malimali  
 embrace, nazaia  
 empty, kokoba-na, paho-na  
 enclose, bara varilikohonia  
 encompass, vari dikuenia  
 encourage (in fighting),  
     kepoto  
 end, va betoa; vina betona;  
     vinahokotona  
 enemy, kana, varikanae  
 enjoy, koa qetu, qetunia  
 enlighten, va kalalasia  
 enough, garo, soku  
 enquire, nanasa; nanava  
 enter, nuquru  
 entertain, va kamoi,  
     hapahapania  
 entire, doduru-na  
 entirely, puzulu  
 entrails, lagu-na  
 entreat, tepa  
 envy (v.), kononia; (n.),  
     kinonokono  
 epidemic, oza  
 equal, keke nono  
 eradicate, rabutia  
 erase, huaria, va matea  
 erect (adj.), tonoto; (v.) va  
     turua  
 error, sea, sinea  
 escape, govete; e. from, vatasae  
 eternal, koa hola niniae rane  
 evening, veluvelu, goregore  
     rimata  
 ever, doduru toto,so, hoke  
 every, doduru, niniae  
 evil, kaleana  
 evidence, malamala  
 exactly, keke nono  
 examine, vilitia  
 exchange, hobea  
 except, ba  
 excited, bebeno, beberava,  
     beberekana  
 excrement, tai-na  
 exhausted, malohoro



exhort, norea, tarae-*nia*  
expect, balabalaia, rovea  
expel, hitua  
explain, rupahia, va kalalasia  
explode, pea, podala  
extend, va gelea, hodaia  
exterior, sadana  
extinguish, ilasia  
eye, mata-na; e.brows, pupu-  
dere; e.lids, pokopoko mata-  
na; e.lashes, pupulisi mata;  
pupils of e., kokoburu mata

F.

Fable, vivinei malivi  
face, isumata  
fade, rida  
fail, lopu boka, lopu kamo  
faint, mabubulu  
faith, rinanerane  
faithful, ta ronue  
fall, hoqa; fall as if dead,  
logoro; f. (of ripe fruit),  
lomu, nolo  
fallen down, zuzulu  
false, sea, kokoha  
familiar with, manavasania,  
gilania  
family, tatamana  
famine, sone  
famous, ta gilana koa ri soku  
tie  
fan, nebenebe  
far, seu  
fast, rerege, tuture  
fast (v.), madi  
fasten, va *niraia*, va sotoa,  
pukua  
fat, noboko, poto, deana  
father, tama-na  
father-in-law, roa-na  
fatherless, eapa, loke tama-na

fathom, *nava*  
fault, sea, sinea  
fear, matagutu; minatagutu  
feast, ine*nava*  
feather, kalu kurukuru tapuru  
fearful, vari va holoqoruna  
fear (God), pamanania  
feeble, malohoro  
feed, ponia ginani  
feel, tiqua, tapoa, va gilailaia  
feign, kokoha, kivukivuru  
female, barikaleqe, vineki,  
mamaqota  
fence, bara  
fertile, masuru  
fetch, paleke mae, surana mae  
fever, moho hokara, nunuare,  
PIVA  
few, kavisavisa  
fibre (of coconut), aruru;  
lozi-na  
field, ilaka  
fifteen, manege lima; fifty,  
limanavulu  
fight, varipera  
fill, va *sinia*  
fin, nebenebe, tigotigo, tegere  
find, hataia, dogoria  
fine (n.), here; f. (day), bule;  
f. man, tie taguena  
finger, kakarutu-lima  
finger-nail, visuvisu lima  
finish, va betoa, va hokotia,  
maruva  
fire, nika  
fire-fly, pinopino  
firm, *nira*, nabu  
first, kekenu, kenuna  
first-born, koburu kenuna  
fish, igana  
fish-hook, vinetunu, gaili

- fish-line, taili  
 fish-trap, ezi, kura  
 fish, to (unsuccessfully), bosì,  
     dula, qiru  
 fit (n.), kireqe, ititu; (adj.),  
     garo-na; (v.), va garo-a  
 five, kalima  
 fix, va leania, tuvakia, va sotoa  
 flag, pitipiti  
 flake, repia  
 flame, hurunu  
 flap, betete, sibusiburae  
 flat, pezara, labelabe  
 flee, govete  
 flesh, masa  
 flexible, malekutu  
 flight, ginovete  
 fling, gona  
 float, ale; f. of a net, kopala  
 flock, rovana, udumu  
 flog, komitia  
 flood, naqe  
 floor, hatara  
 flourish, toa va leana  
 flow, totolo  
 flower, havoro  
 fly (v.), tapuru; (n.), dodoa  
 flying-fish, palupaluku  
 flying-fox, veke  
 foam, noronoro  
 fold, poloa  
 follow, luli  
 fond of, tatarunia, hivania  
 food, ginani; give f. to  
     strangers, poara  
 fool, tie pekipeki, duvili  
 foot, nene-na  
 foot-prints, pou nene, nepenepe  
 forbid, hekinia  
 force, taken by f., kolomehu;  
     f. to go, ta koloinia  
 forehead, rae-na  
 forest, hiqohiqo  
 forget, mulininia  
 forgive, taleosonia  
 formerly, visoroi, pukerane  
 fortunate, gulea, mamutu  
 forty, made navulu  
 four, kamade  
 fourth, vina made  
 fourteenth, vina manege made  
 fowl, kokorako  
 fragile, kalekaleana haru  
 frame-work, of boat, lako-na;  
     of house, gasogasoe  
 free, rupaha; loke hinoluna  
     take f. of charge, hena moka;  
     f. from, leseve  
 frequently, hoke, soku toতোসো  
 fresh, via, vaqura-na, masiqara  
 fresh water, kolo lomosò  
 fret, lovoho  
 friend, baere, turana-na  
 frighten, va matagutia  
 fro (to and), pilipule  
 frog, bakarao, kuni  
 frolic, lopilopi  
 from, mae guana pa, koa  
 front, kenuna  
 froth, noronoro  
 fruit, vua huda; f.-ful, masuru,  
     katakata  
 fruit-stone, kiko-na  
 full, sini; f. to the limit, pulisi,  
     sini ta luluapae  
 funeral, varipomunae  
 funnel, tunatunahana;  
     tonotonoana.  
 fur, kalu kurukuru  
 furl, poloa  
 fury, tinanaziri



future, mahe, maehē, vugo  
reperē, panamāi

G.

Gaol, vetu varipusi  
game, linopilopi  
gap, pako, lolomo  
garden, inuma  
gargle, vanuvanu  
gate, tukutuku  
gate-way, sasada bara  
gather, varigara, paketia;  
g. together, omunu  
gaze, dono toto  
generation, sinage  
gentle, gilae, noso; gentleness,  
vina mamana  
get, vagia, hena; g. up, tekulu;  
g. ready, va namanama,  
vaqaqiri; g. out, vura, taloa  
ghost, tomate; maqo kono  
giddy, viviri  
gift, vinariponi  
giggle, *nisisisili*  
gills, asana  
gimlet, suvulu  
ginger, pasapasa  
girl, vineki  
give, ponā; valaia  
glad, qetu  
glance, hopikae, keve; g. rest-  
lessly, bitibato  
glare (of fire), malara; (of  
sun), keana  
glass, QELASI  
glide, tedoro  
glimpse, malaqaiti, raporapo  
glisten, nedala  
glue, oto, napinapiti  
glutton, tie puhi  
gnaw, *nurinurihi*

go, atu, taloa, la; make go, va  
enea; va taloaia; go back-  
wards, togolo; go past, hola;  
go around, ene varilikohae  
goal, vina kamo  
God, Tamasa  
gone, ele taloa  
good, leana  
goods, *tinitona*, likakalae,  
*sinurana*  
gourd, daka  
governor, QAVUNA  
grab at, qaremutu  
grandchild, tuna  
grandfather, tamana  
grandmother, tinana  
grant, va malumu  
grasp, tuqea  
grass, duduli  
grasshopper, kupokupo  
grate, asaia  
grave, popomunuana  
gravel, zalekoro  
grease, deana  
great, lavata, nomana  
grey-headed, keo  
greedy, puhi, sopa, vahipihipi  
green, buma  
grief, tinalotana, tinalovoho  
grin, *ninisi*  
grind, asaia, qosaqosa  
grip (in wrestling), mikusu  
groan, hilala  
groin, zuzulava  
grope, tapo-a, zazapa  
grove, pukuhulu  
grow, toqolo, lovuru;  
g. quickly, nonoqolue; new  
g., pisogoto  
ground, pepeso  
group, puku minate

gruff voice, quala  
grumble, qumiqumi  
grunt, kurukurumu  
guard, kopunia  
guest, tie ta ruvatana, ta  
tiokona  
guide (n.), koimata, matamata,  
tie tuturana; (v.), turania  
guilty, sea  
gum, oto, napinapiti; of teeth,  
nanadolo  
gun, paka  
gunwale, tavalana  
gurgle (baby), qeqeala  
gush out, kamimili  
gust (sudden), vovolo

## H.

Habit, hahanana  
hair, kalu  
half, kukuruna  
halt, turu, noso  
hammer, HAMA, kanu  
hand, lima-na; h.-full, sinara  
handkerchief, HAQESE  
handle, varara-na, huda-na,  
tuturuana  
hang, sigoto, huqi  
happy, qetu; happiness,  
qinetuqetu  
hard, tasuna; *ninira*  
harp, mike  
harp on a subject, nominomi  
harpoon, tode  
haste, tuture, bebena  
hasten, neneke  
hat, toropae  
haul up, kavea  
have, tagoa  
hazy, kovele  
he, asa, sa

head, batu-na  
headache, sigiti batu  
heal, salania  
heap, kobi, botubotu, poniponi  
hear, avosia  
heart, bulo-na  
heat, minanini, va mazinia  
Heaven, Manauru  
heavy, mamata  
heed, avosia, kopunia  
heel, huhubakulu-na,  
pikupikutumakasi-na  
heel-over-head, ililiribinu  
helm, kalaha  
help, tokania, tinokai, va  
tukana  
hem, hukihukirina  
hen, kokorako mamaqota  
her, nana, asa, sa; hers, tanisa  
herd, rovana  
here, tani  
hesitant, maqoho; in speech,  
vevelaso  
hiccough, sosorini  
hidden, paere, ta tome  
hide, tome, va paeria  
high, ululu  
high-water, odu  
hill, toqere, botubotu  
him, asa, sa  
hinder, sosoara, hukatia,  
tabatuke  
his, nana, tanisa  
hit, sekea  
hoarse, kona  
hold, taninia  
hole, pou, qoqoro, lopa  
hollow, lolomo; h. tree, raba,  
qoqoro  
holy, hopena  
Holy Spirit, Maqomaqo Hope



honest, to~~no~~to; hinokara  
 hook, vinetu~~nu~~, gaili; hooked  
 (of beak), kokoko  
 hoop, babareke  
 hop, ikike  
 hope, rove; rinoverove  
 horizon, hubimazauru  
 horn, kiho-na  
 hospital, vetu moho  
 hospitality, vina toga-na  
 host, tie ruvaruvata  
 hot, manini  
 house, vetu  
 how, vegugua?; nake  
 how many?, kavisa?  
 howl (of dog), kakaudala; (of  
 wind), buru~~nu~~  
 hug, kamini  
 humble, va pepekae, humbly,  
 va pepekae, va papamanae  
 humility, vina pepekae  
 hundred, gogoto  
 hunger, inovia; hungry, ovia  
 hunt, hukue; hunter, tie hukue,  
 tie nuqunuqu  
 hurry, tuture, bebeno  
 husband, loa-na, palabatu  
 husk (coconut), pepenete;  
 (v.), bigua  
 hut, ipi  
 hymn, kinera Lotu

I.

I, arau, rau  
 idea, binalabala  
 idiot, tie duvili, tie pekipeki  
 idle, zokoro, hakohako  
 idol, beku, vina tigono  
 if, be  
 ignorance, kukutapo; ignorant,  
 pupuhu, lopu tumae

iguana, regu  
 ill, moho  
 illuminate, va kalalasia  
 image, beku, vina tigono-na  
 imitate, tavete lulia, totozi luli  
 immediately, hinoqa  
 implore, tepa ososonia  
 important, mari laena; (man),  
 tie ululuna, noma pa tinavete  
 improve, va leania  
 in, pa, pa korapana  
 inaccurate, sea, lopu to~~no~~to  
 incantation, vinagita  
 incapable, maqoho, lopu boka  
 incense, vina uququ, vina  
 vuvusu  
 incessant, lopu makudo  
 incest, puzaka dara  
 incite, sovutu, zama va  
 kinakinae  
 incomplete, lopu hokoto, lopu  
 beto  
 incorrect, sea, lopu to~~no~~to  
 increase, toqolo, tugiri, sage  
 vari totomoi  
 indeed, hinokara; tugo  
 index, vinagilagila  
 industrious, malinali; nurumausu  
 infant, haha, koburu  
 inform, tozi, totozi  
 inherit, merumerunia  
 initiate, va tumatumaenia  
 injection, suni  
 injured, bakora  
 ink, IQI  
 insane, akeve  
 insensible, mabubulu  
 inside, pa korapana  
 inspect, dogoria, hopikinia,  
 vilitia  
 instead of, pazuku

instep, hapehape nene  
 instruct, va tumatumaenia,  
     totolia  
 intelligent, gilae, tumatumaē,  
     bokaboka  
 intention, hiniva  
 intercept, zulea, tutuvia, ene  
     moku  
 interfere, garegareana  
 interpret, iliria, rupahia  
 interrupt, sosoara  
 intestines, lagu-na  
 investigate, nanasia, nanava,  
     dogoria  
 invigorate, va *niniraia*  
 invite, ruvatia, tiokia  
 iron, AEANA  
 island, nusa  
 it, asa, sa; its, nana, tanisa  
 itch, *naloso*, *nalonaloso*, gabihi

### J.

Jail, vetu varipusi  
 jamb (finger, etc.), kalutu  
 jar, bogu  
 jaw, ase-na  
 jealous, kono  
 jest, vina sisire, vina hudihudi  
 jewsharp, mike  
 join, somana, va sotoa, hodaia  
 joint, vinarihodai  
 joke (v.), va sisire; (n.), vina  
     sisire  
 jostle, zukuria, duaia  
 journey, ene, inene (pa seu)  
 joy, qinetuqetu  
 judge (v.), varipitui, (n.), tie  
     varipitui  
 judgment, vinaripitui  
 jump, horu; j. up, gasa turu  
 just (adj.), tonoto; (adv.),  
     tiqe

### K.

Keel, leviri  
 keep, kopunia, naqitia; to be  
     kept from, tava leseve  
 kernel, namu-na, buba, kiko-na  
 key, vidulu  
 kick, zopua, takaia  
 kidneys, leleqata  
 kill, va matea; k. oneself, va  
     mate pulenia; k. with one  
     stroke, tutulotana  
 kind, tataru; butubutu  
 kindle, va katau  
 king, *banara*  
 kingdom, *binanara*  
 kingfisher, naetupi, kikio,  
     tarabua  
 kiss, ahoa  
 kitchen, vetu oputu, KISINI  
 kite, tatava  
 knee, *tunutu* nene  
 kneel, *kokotumu*  
 knife, magu  
 knock, kikia  
 knot, puku; slip-k., puku  
     lozuku  
 know, gilania, tumania  
 knowledge, vina tumatumaē  
 knuckle, polopolo kakarutu

### L.

Labour (v.), tavetavete; (n.),  
     tinavete  
 ladder, halehaleana  
 lady, MARAMA  
 lagoon, poana  
 lake, kopi  
 lame, ike  
 lament, lukana; (v.), besu-ia  
 lamp, zuke  
 lance, hopere, gasia



land, popoa, pepeso  
 land-breeze, evevulu  
 land-slip, soru  
 language, zinama, vinekala  
 lap (v.), memea  
 large, nomana, lavata; make  
     larger, va nomaia; qarua  
 larvae, roa  
 lash, asamia, pusia, dikuria  
 last, mumudi, mudina  
 late, va sasanae; l. for, siana  
 laugh, hegere  
 launch, LANISI, gotolonia  
 law, LO, tinarae  
 lay (of fowls, etc.), hira: ele  
     eko  
 lazy, hakohako; oporovoho  
 lead, turania  
 leaf, elo, elelo  
 leak, honi; (of canoe), lopa,  
     sini  
 lean, viviqe; (v.), kalavarae  
 leap, gasa, horu  
 learn, va nonogaia  
 least (very), hilikuruna  
 leather, kapu kurukuru  
 leave, luaria, toka, taloa, topue,  
     veko holaia  
 leaven, ISITI  
 left hand, gede-na  
 leg, nene-na  
 lemon, LEMANA  
 lend, poni paki, vala paki  
 length, ginelena  
 lengthen, hodaia, va gelea,  
     lozo-a  
 less, hiteke hola  
 lesson, LESONI  
 let, va malumia  
 let down, va gorea; let go,  
     luaria  
 letter, LETA  
 level, pezara, tonoto  
 liar, tie kokoha  
 lick, memea  
 lie, eko; l. under, noa; l. in  
     wait, kuhana; koha  
 life, tinoa  
 lift, ovulia, va sagea  
 light (n.), kalalasa; (v.), va  
     katua; (adj.), mamahelo  
 lightning, kapi  
 like (v.), hiva; (adj.), keke  
     nono, gua  
 lime, binu  
 limit, pada-na, kokoi-na; to the  
     l., zorovo  
 line, tokele  
 lip, beru-na  
 liquid, kolo  
 lisp, pealo  
 listless, odoko  
 little, hiteke-na  
 live, toa; koa; l. apart or alone,  
     koa kovokovoho  
 liver, bero-na  
 lizard, kilikozo, kive, varilazu  
 load, pinaleke, dinikudikuru,  
     sinurana  
 loan, gale  
 lobster, hikama  
 locust, sisiri, rine  
 log, dekuru  
 loin, kopete; l. cloth, tivitivi  
 long, gele; a l. time, seunae;  
     long for, okoronia  
 look, dotu, dono; look for,  
     hataia; look intently, dono  
     toto, domu; look sideways,  
     keve; l. about uneasily,  
     dolina

loose (v.), rupahia; (adj.),  
holoqale; (of tying), zoki-  
zoki  
lost, ta okipalae, muliunu  
lot, soku; hinia  
loud, va ululae  
louse, gutu  
love, tataru, roro  
low, pepeka  
lucky, gulea, mamutu  
lull in storm, kadaka  
lump, kabukabue; lumpy,  
kabukabu  
lungs, korokoro-na  
lymph, bigusu

### M.

Mad, pekipeki  
magistrate, QAVUNA; tie  
varipitui  
maggot, uloso  
magnify, va nomaia  
maid, vineki  
main (adj.), nati  
maize, keto  
make, tavetia  
malaria, PIVA, nunuare, moho  
hokara  
male, koreo, kokoreo  
mango, rereke  
mangrove, petu  
manifest, vura, tozinia  
mankind, tie, tinoni  
manner, hahanana, sirana  
mark (v.), gasia, busaia  
market, holuholuana  
marriage, vinarihaba  
marsh, zemi  
marvel, magasa; marvellous,  
vari va magasa  
mask, to wear m., rokomo

massacre, ineono  
master, banara, palabatu  
mat, teqe  
match, varinononi; va garoa  
matches, MASESE  
mate, baere, turana-na  
mature, sagana, komiha  
me, arau, rau  
meal, ginani  
mean (v.), gunia; (adj.), heki  
measles, tubatuba  
measure, padaia; pada-na  
meat, masa; MITI  
meddle, gorevaha  
medicine, MERESENA  
meek, gilae; nono  
meet, tutuvia, varisotoa; m.  
casually, vasaqoro  
melt, murimuri  
memorial, tigono-na  
memory, binalabala  
men, sari tie, tinoni  
mend, tuvakia  
merchant, tie holuholu  
merciful, tataru, va tukana  
merry, qetu  
message, tinagarunu, inavoso  
middle, varikorapana  
midnight, korapa boni  
mid-day, korapa rane  
mighty, ninira  
mildew, nokonoko  
milk, MELEKE, susu  
mimic, totozi, luli  
mind (n.), binalabala; to  
make up m., vizatia, vilasia;  
(v.), kopunia  
mine, qua, taqarau, qua rau;  
(n.), pou; buna  
mingle, varihenie  
mire, kosiri



mirror, tiroana  
mischief, minasala  
misfortune, minalana  
miser, tie heki  
miserable, talotana; vari va  
taru; katuele  
miss, holania, siana, saivia  
mist, rovu, kovele  
mistake, sinea  
mix, varihenie, qaliria  
moan, hilala  
mob, minate, rovana  
model, kineha-na  
moist, boboso  
money, poata  
monsoon, n.w., peza; s.e.,  
gevasa  
month, moon, sidara; full m.,  
hobe rimata; new m., tada s.  
moonlight, ruqaha  
more, kaiqa pule; soku holania  
morning, munumunu  
morrow, vugo  
mosquito, roqo  
moss, lumulumutu  
most, soku hola  
mother, tina-na  
mouldy, pureke  
mound, botubotu  
mountain, toqere  
mourn, besu  
moustache, gumi huro  
mouth, muzu  
move, rizu, haqi; m. away from,  
ilolo  
much, soku  
mucus, muru  
mud, muddy, kosiri  
multiply, va tataia, va sokua  
multitude, minate, kobi tie  
murdered, ta seke, tava mate

mutter, qumiquimi,  
tumutumusae  
my, qua  
mythology, vivinei malivi

## N.

Nag, nominomi; nagger, tie  
nominomi  
nail, poka  
naked, dodoho  
name, poza-na; (v.), pozaia  
narrow, mirisi; nizupu  
nasty, kaleana  
nation, butubutu  
native, hokara, tie hokara  
nausea, iqi aqolo  
nautilus, kekerava  
navel, doke-na  
near, tata, lopu seu  
neck, rua-na  
necklace, pakupaku  
needle, nila  
neither, ba, lopu  
nephew, buhi-na, tu-na  
necessary, ta hivae; not n.-ily,  
lopu kilu  
nest, vori  
net, vaqara, sipele  
nettle, koroti  
never, loke toroso  
new, vaqura-na  
news, inavoso  
next, mahe, maehe; n. day, koi  
vugona  
nibble, at bait, puriti  
nice, leana, leleana  
niece, tu-na  
night, boni  
nine, sia; n.-teen, manege sia;  
ninety, sia navulu; ninth,  
vina sia

nipple, mata susu  
no, lokari  
nod, nuke  
noise, vevehe, *nisisi nosesé*  
none, loke tona  
noon, korapa rane  
north-west wind, peza  
nose, isu-na; division between  
nostrils, *narinari* isu  
nostril, qoqoro isu  
not, lopu  
notice, dogoria, va nonogaia  
now, kamahire  
numb, rarabuana, mazoporo  
numberless, kasisere  
numerous, soku, arariana  
nut, okete, tovinia, *nohara*, etc.

### O.

Oar, qelu  
oath, tokotokoro  
obey, va tabe  
obliterate, huaria  
obscure, rida  
observe, poho  
obstinate child, koburu  
katakatabokana  
obstruct, hukatia  
obtain, vagia  
occasionally, titeke totošo  
occur, evana  
ocean, lamana, abana, hebalana  
odd, vari seai, votikaena  
of, te; pa; -na  
offer, vatua, tiania  
often, hoke, soku, totošo  
old, koana, barogoso, kaleqe;  
o. man who retains strength,  
ramiha  
omen, mulono  
omit, va holaiia, va hoqaiia, lopu

somanania  
on, pa; hake  
once, keke totošo; at o., hinoqa,  
kamahire  
one, keke, tasa  
only, mo, tale; not o., lopu  
kilu  
open, tukelia; (tin), porakia  
opossum, manue  
oppose, toketokenia, hukatia  
opposite, vari kali  
or, ba be  
orange, ORENISI  
orchid, ubutu, zipolo tana atata  
order, garunia, ginarunu; in o.,  
vari luli; in o. to, pude  
origin, *natina*, podalaena  
ornament, vinasari  
orphan, eapa  
other, votiki; keke pule  
our, mami, nada  
out, vura; outside, pa sada  
oven, oputu, obirae  
over, kalina la, kasopo, panaulu  
overbalance, opo, nekele  
overcrowded, vuezese,  
vunavuna  
overflow, luluapai, ukuvu, naqe  
over-see, totolia  
overtake, kamoia, hola  
overturn (in anger), zalikora  
owe, lipulipu  
own, tagoa; namu-na  
P.  
Paddle, vose  
pain, tinasigiti, sigiti  
pair, patuna  
palate, dama-na  
pale, beasa  
palm of hand, olalima



pan, raro  
pandanus, agana  
pant, *nanaha*  
paper, PEPA  
parable, PARABOLO, vina titila  
parcel, hadehade, hudehude  
pare, qaroa  
parents, tia tamana  
parrot, kara  
part (n.), kukuruna; (v.),  
luaria; to p. grass, lebara  
partition, goba, hinia, voloso  
party, inevana  
pass, hola; p. through, lopoto  
passage, sirana, holapana  
past, ele hola  
path, sirana  
pause, makudo  
paw, nene kurukuru  
pay, tabaria  
peace, binule; p.-ful, bule  
peak, minona  
pearl, vovoto davi  
peck, homaia  
peel, kapua, qaroa  
peep, hopikae, piko  
pelt (v.), gonaia  
pencil, PENISOLO  
penknife, magu polo  
people, tinoni  
pepper, PEPA  
perch, hake  
perhaps, gina, beka, hokara  
period, totonona  
perish, mate  
permanent, pude koa hola; koa  
holana  
permit, va malumu; permis-  
sion, vina malumu  
perplex, va nunalia  
persecute, naqua

perspire, *natanata*  
persuade, tepa ososo; roroni  
pestle, tutu  
pet, pinausu  
petition, tinepatepa  
phosphorescence, pinoro  
pick, paketi, kupi; p. up,  
pudikia; p. out, vizatia  
picture, kubekubere-na,  
PIKISA  
piece, kukuru-na  
pierce, lopaia, suvulia, qaha  
pig, boko  
pigeon, baruku, kukuva  
pile, dedegere; botubotu;  
house on p., vetu sape  
pillow, tarabatu  
pimple, vivinua  
pinch, kimitia  
pine, naru  
pipe, piala; PAIPA  
pit, pou  
pity, tatarunia  
place (n.), vasina, popoa; (v.),  
vekoa; to p. carelessly, sini-  
sone  
plain, kalalasa, bakala; pezara  
plait, tigungsia  
plane, rausu; rinausuana  
plank, labete  
plantation, linetelete; vuvua;  
(coco-nut), *nonohara*  
play, lopilopi  
plead, tepa  
please (v.), va qetua  
plenty, soku, arariana  
pliable, malekutu  
pluck, kupi-a; p. a fowl, puki-a;  
p. at, romuromu  
plucky, varane  
plumage, kalu kurukuru tapuru

- pocket, POKETE  
 poem, kinera  
 point, miho; *maru-na*; (v.),  
   huhuku  
 poison, pasa, vari va mate  
 poke, zoti-a, ruviki; p. out,  
   hava-ia  
 pole, dedegere, zome  
 polish, va *nedalia*, POLESI  
 pool, kopi  
 poor, habahuala  
 popular, ta hivae  
 pork, boko kinana  
 porpoise, kusui  
 portion, kukuru-na; hinia  
 possess, tagoa; to be possessed,  
   ta higorai  
 post, dedegere  
 postpone, rizu muti  
 pot, raro  
 potato, luzu  
 pounce, sopata  
 pound, PAUNI; va nuqaria  
 pour, zoroponia  
 pout, tumutumusae, humihumi  
 powerful, *ninira*  
 practice, padaraku  
 praise, vahesia  
 prawn, pitana  
 pray, varavara, haro  
 preach, tarae  
 precipice, taba hoara  
 prefer, hiva  
 pregnant, molu  
 prepare, va namanama, va  
   nagonia  
 present (n.), vinariponi; at p.,  
   kamahire; (v.), ponua  
 presently, kote, kohite  
 preserve, kopunia; va naqitia  
 press down, nonoa; p. between  
   boards, kapihi  
 pretend, kokohaia; gulea  
 pretty, dono lea, leleana  
 prevent, hukatia, hekinia  
 previous, lahe  
 prey, boso  
 price, hinoluna  
 prick, suni-a; (n.), rakihi  
 prickly heat, gerogero  
 prime, man in his p., ragoragoa  
 principal, *matina*  
 prison, vetu varipusi  
 prize, pinia  
 probe, sunia  
 proclaim, tozi vurania  
 profit, ninoma, tinoqolo, vinagi  
 prohibit, hekinia. See ziru,  
   tokoro  
 prolong, va gelea  
 promise (v.), va tatarania;  
   (n.), vina tatara  
 pronounce, zama  
 prop, zukaia  
 propel, vosevose, qata  
 prostitute, maqota  
 protect, kopunia  
 proud, vahesi pule nia; p. of.  
   qetunia  
 prove, va sosodea; proof, vina  
   sosode  
 propitiation, vinulasa  
 provisions, vinabeo, nakobeo  
 provoke, va bugoria  
 prune, kokua, kotoa  
 pudding, nuqara  
 puff out cheeks, sails, potelia  
 pull, dakua, kavea, ririhia  
 pulse, putuputu  
 pumice, patu ale  
 punch, tupaia



punish, tubehia; p. by fine,  
here; punishment, linipulipu  
pup, tuna siki  
purchase, holua  
pure, via; purity, viniā  
pursue, hadu luli  
pus, muzi-na  
push, tupelia, gotolonia  
put, vekoa; p. under, nuzikia;  
p. aside, veko vata kale

### Q.

Quagmire, zemi, kosiri  
quake, niu  
quarrel, vari tokei, vari zamae  
queen, banara maqota, kalaho  
quell, va nosoa, va kilasia  
question, nanasa, ninanasa  
quick, tuture  
quiet, noso, manavasa  
quiver, as spear in hand,  
nidiri; katuturu

### R.

Race, vari vose; butubutu  
raft, bana; nibaka  
rafter, gaso-na  
rag, poko rikatana  
rage, tinanaziri, ginegese; of  
wind, niburu  
raid, rapata  
rain, ruku, lovua, luturu  
rainbow, bigobigo  
raise, ovulia, va sagea  
ramble, enene  
rap, kikia  
rapidly, vari tamunae  
rare, titeke  
rasp (n.), vari  
rat, kurezu

rattle (v.), qalenzana; (n.),  
tageva  
raw, makata  
reach, kamo  
read, tiro  
ready, namanama  
real, hinokara  
rebound, katapala  
rebuke, norea  
recede, gore  
receive, ade, vagia  
recent, vaqurana, vaquru  
reciprocal, vari, vari hobeni  
varivari (hobei)  
reckless, haluhalu  
reckon, padaia, naeia  
recognise, gilania  
recollect, balabala  
recompense, hobeia, hinobe,  
pinia  
reconcile, va bulea  
recover, magogoso  
red, zimara  
reed, piu  
reef, sagaru; submerged r.,  
ruata  
refuge (n.), tometomeana,  
aqaqoroana  
refuse (v.), koro-na, heki  
reject, kilu-a  
reflection, of fire, malara;  
maqomaqo  
rejoice, koa qetu  
relapse, sugala  
relate, tozia  
release, rupahia  
relent, balabala pule, pulepaho,  
kekere  
reliance, kinalavarae  
relieve, tokania, hobeia, va  
mamaheloia, va betoa

religion, linotu  
rely, kalavarae, ronu  
remain, koa hola  
remind, va balabalaia  
remonstrate, hukatia, norea  
remote, pa seu  
remove, rizu, haqi, paleke  
taloania  
rend, rikatia, gepia  
renew, va vaqura-ia  
repair, tuvakia, saolo  
repay, hobeia  
repeat, pule, pilipule  
repent, helahela, kekere  
reply, olana, va tabe  
report, tinozi, tozia  
reprove, norea, gegese  
request (v.), tepa-ia; (n.),  
tinepatapa  
rescue, harupia  
resemble, kekenono  
reside, koa  
residence, vetu  
resist, korona-nia; turu va nabu  
respect, pamana, va tanaka  
respond, olana, vatabe  
rest, magogoso, zokoro,  
makudo; sapu koa hola  
restless, hanihani, solini,  
kutumana  
restrain, hukatia  
resurrection, tinoa pule  
retard, hukatia  
retort, olana, hemohemo  
retreat, govete pule, togolo  
retribution, minasala, hinobe  
linipulipu  
return, pule  
reveal, va vuraia, va dogoronia  
revenge, zazao; sasake

reverence, pamanania;  
pinamana-na  
revile, rubaia  
revive, va toaia  
reward, pinia  
rib, susuri raqaraqa  
rich, tagotago; riches, tinago-  
tago  
ridicule, va sisire, pesipesi  
right, tomoto; r. hand, matao  
rim, beru-na, hukihukiri-na  
rind, kapu-na  
ring, bakiha, bareke, RINI; r. a  
bell, etc., kizaia  
ring-worm, bakua  
ripe, sagana, komiha  
rise, sage  
river, ovuku, leana  
road, sirana  
roam, enene  
roar, burunu, ovana  
rob, hiko  
robust, ragoragoa  
rock, patu; rocky, haqihaqiri,  
patupatu  
roe, bira, lulugava  
roll, topili; polopoloe; viqusu  
roof, tini vetu  
room, lose  
root, dadaga, karoso  
rope, iku  
rotten, popozu, muzi  
rough, of board, kikiripoho; of  
sea, nakili, raveasusu;  
roughly made, gagaulu  
round, bobolokuhae, kikikolo  
rouse, va vanunia  
row, qelu; (n.), tokele  
rowlock, ROLEKE  
rub, muzapia, nunaia; r. eyes,  
nedu



rubbish, remoremo, poniponi  
rudder, kalaha  
ruffled (feathers), tereqeusu  
ruin, ponivetu  
rule, binanara; tinarae  
rumble, lulusu, tubili,  
malagogoro  
run, haqala  
rust, rusty, nara  
rustle, qareto

S.

Sabbath, Rane Hope, SADE  
sacred, hopena  
sacrifice, vukivukihi  
sad, talotana, kulusu  
sail, tepe, tepetepe  
sailor, tie SELA  
sale, hinoluholu  
saliva, loro  
salt, SOLOTI  
same, keke *nomo*  
sand, onone  
sap, oto  
satisfied, dena  
saturate, va bobosia, pezaia  
Saturday, SARERE  
savage, pinomo  
save, va naqitia; harupia  
Saviour, Sevia  
saw (v.), ele dogoria; (n.), SO  
say, zama  
scaffold, tuna  
scald, kina kolo manini  
scale (v.), haele, hale; scales  
(n.), pada; of fish, kapu  
igana  
scar, buri-na, kisakisa-na,  
kirakira  
scare, va hodahodakia  
scarlet, zinara

scatter, taburunia; of people,  
hurakatae; ilasa  
scent, human-na, SEDA  
scissors, pana  
scold, norea  
scoff, pesipesi  
scoop out, horea  
scorch, bilasa, nada, uqu  
scorn, kilu-ia  
scorpion, nenege  
scour, va via-ia  
scrape, repia  
scratch, naloso, gepia; qareto  
scream, kukili  
Scripture, BUKA hope  
scrub, muzapia; (bush)  
nobonobo  
scurry, terere  
sea, lamana  
sea-sick, lua  
sea-water, kolo hokara  
seam, piniti-na  
search, hataia; s. diligently,  
murunausu  
season, toতোso, vuaheni  
seat, habohabotuana  
see, dogoria  
sect or species, kokolopodo  
seed, kiko  
seem, guana  
seize, saputia  
seldom, titeke toতোso  
select, vizatia; s. from different  
places, homaka  
sell, holuholunia  
send, garunia  
sensible, gilae  
separate, paqahia  
sermon, tinarae  
serpent, noki  
serrated, reqereqete

servant, nabulu  
 serve, nabulunia  
 set down, vekoa  
 seven, zuapa; seventh, vina  
     zuapa  
 seventeen, manege zuapa  
 seventy, zuapa navulu  
 sever, kumatia  
 several, kaiqa  
 severe, *ninira*  
 sew, pitia  
 shade, aqoro  
 shadow, maqomaqo, opo aqoro  
 shake, niu, kanua; madidiri;  
     katuturu  
 shake hands, SEKE HANI  
 shallow, masamasa, lopu lohi  
 shame, kinurekure  
 share, va hia, hinia  
 shark, kiso  
 sharp, *maru*, *somemele*;  
     *memedesi*  
 shave (v.), neri  
 shed (n.), vetu vekovekoana  
 shed a skin, lozoko  
 shelf, vekovekoana,  
     hakehakeana  
 shell, *bana*, etc.; hikahika  
 shelter, aqaqoroana  
 shepherd, SEPATI  
 shield, lave  
 shin, vedele  
 shingle, zalekoro  
 shine, bakala, *medala*  
 ship, vaka  
 shirt, SOTE  
 shoal, rovana, rerege, udumu  
 shoot (v.), gonaia; toqolo;  
     (n.), liho-na  
 shore, masa, raratana  
 short, papaka; come s. of, lopu  
     garo, qaga  
 shortly, kote, kohite  
 shoulder, avara-na; s.-blade,  
     kilekile  
 shout, kukili, velavela, irana  
 show, va dogoronia  
 shovel, SEVOLO  
 shriek, pirapirana  
 shrimp, pitana  
 shrink, tava hiteke, tava  
     mamahelo  
 shrink from, mala  
 shrine, hope  
 shrivel, viziri  
 shun, lopu laia, talevarania  
 shut, tuku  
 shy, kurekure  
 sick, moho  
 side, kali-na  
 sift, *naza vilasa*  
 sigh, *sino manini*  
 sign, gila, tokoro, SAENA  
 sight, dinogodogorae  
 silent, lopu kulu, noso, lopu  
     *nudu va nada*  
 similar, keke *nono*  
 sin, SINI  
 since, sanu (*senu*, *seunae*) gua  
 sincere, hinokara  
 sinew, masa-na  
 sing, kera; s. out of tune, legi;  
     s. heartily, ovelae  
 sink, lodu  
 sip, isuru  
 sister, vavene-na, tasi-na  
 sit, habotu, azegoro  
 six, onomo; s.-teen, manege  
     onomo; sixth, vina onomo;  
     sixty, onomo navulu  
 skilful, tumatumae, bokaboka



skin (n.), kapu-na; (v.), kapu-  
a; to s. an animal, sio  
skull, herahera batu  
sky, manauro  
slack, holoqale; (v.), luaria  
slander, nominomi  
slanting, keqere  
slap, poharia  
slate, SELETA  
slave, pinausu  
sleep, puta, sleepy, rorodoko;  
eyes heavy with s., piriqata  
slice, minagu, sinika, sinedo;  
(v.), magua, sikaia, sedoa  
sling, sidolo, kurukuru paqala  
slip, gulotoro; slippery, gulo-  
putu; slippery but dry, kada-  
lekana  
slow, hitehite  
smack, poharia; s. lips, napa-  
napala  
small, hitekena; very s., niqolo;  
s. waisted, mirikuti  
smart, tuture, nalinali; hilili  
smell, humana; as scented  
leaves, tivusu  
smile, komolo  
smoke, tunaha; food tainted by  
s., maratunaha  
smooth, memehe; (v.), api-a  
snail, suloko  
snake, noki  
snap, paduru, kumata; s. at,  
ropa  
snare, sidolo  
snatch, saputu  
sneeze, tihe  
sniff, dukudukuru  
snore, barono  
snout, isisomo  
so, gua

so-and-so, sanu  
soak, poma-ia  
soap, SOPU  
sob, musumusurac  
soft, malohoro  
soil, pepeso  
soldier, tie varipera  
sole of foot, ola nene  
solid, ninira  
some, kaiqa  
somersault, ililiribinu  
some one, keke tie; something,  
keke tona; sometime, keke  
rane, keke totozo, kaiqa  
totozo  
son, tu-na koreo; son-in-law,  
roroto  
song, kinera  
soon, kote, kohite, lopu sana  
soothe, va mamania  
sorcery, vakuvakutae;  
sabusabukae  
sore (n.), tubu; (v.), sigiti  
sort, butubutu  
soul, maqomaqo-na  
sound, mamalaini; s. of water-  
fall, zovotala; of wind,  
burumu; of rain, etc., ovana;  
s. well, lobere; vatavona; (a  
fiord), lagoena; (v.), padaia  
kolo  
sour, kakatua  
source, nati-na  
sow (sao) (n.), boko mama-  
qota  
sow (so) (v.), lete-a  
space, lolomo  
spade, SIPETI  
spare, ruritia; harupia  
spark, pinoro

speak, zama; s. hurriedly,  
vetoro; s. fearlessly, lodaka;  
s. without knowledge, tapo-  
tapoe  
spear, hopere, pana, bakovara  
speckled, kidakida;  
korikorizoko  
speech, zinama  
spider, kaqa, aba  
spill, honi palae  
spin, of top, nutu, naza  
spine, suri mudi  
spirit, maqomaqo, tomate  
spit, loro  
splash, siru, kasuru  
spleen, bekaha  
splendid, leana hola, taguena  
splice, hoda iku, hodahoda  
splinter, suri-na, kesi-na  
split, viqala, pokata  
spoil, monovalia, va kaleania  
sponge, puha  
spout, of whale, ivu; (n.),  
hovahova  
sprain, velusu  
spray, tivuru, kasuru  
spread, ivara, nevea, repaha;  
halala; hurakatae; zalara;  
zalevara  
spring (n.), bukaha  
sprinkle, siburu-nia; titisi  
sprout, eru, toqolo, mumugae,  
midaka  
spy, piko  
squander, sasurunia  
squat, horodidi  
squeak, kunisi  
squeal, kukili, irana  
squeeze, nazaia, mono-a,  
kapihia  
stab, humaia

staff, kolu hodu  
stake, digomo  
stairs, halehaleana  
stalk, qaqaloto  
stammer, zama nira  
stamp (n.), SITABA; (v.),  
puzapuza  
stand, turu  
star, pinopino  
stare, dono toto  
start, podalae; s. out, topue,  
turue  
startle, hodahodaka, satala  
starve, agoso mate  
stave, kubau  
stay, koa  
steal, hiko  
steam, vuga  
steep, taba  
steer, kalaha  
stem, qaqaloto  
stick, kolu; (v.), napiti  
stiff, baba; monaka; ninira  
still, be s., noso  
still-born, podo mate  
sting, gabihi, pisi-a  
stinking, humana hikare  
stir, qaliria  
stitch, piti-a  
stocking, SITOKENE  
stomach, bogu  
stone, patu; stony, patupatu,  
haqihagiri  
stool, habohabotwana hite  
stoop, kokopo  
stop, noso, turu, beto  
store, SITO A  
storm, rane boni  
story, vivinei  
stout, noboko  
straight, tonoto



strait, savana, sanava  
stranger, tie maena, tie karo-  
vona  
strangle, huqi  
stream, leana hite, ovuku hite  
street, sirana  
strength, niniranira  
stretch, siduru, nadoro  
strike, sekea; of chip, hida  
string, guzala, aroso  
strip, luaria, golea; okolo  
stroke (n.), sineke; (v.),  
tavusia  
strong, ninira  
struggle, tore, siba  
stumble, tubarae  
stump, palinutu  
stupid, pupuhu; bibilava;  
stupefied, selese  
stutter, zama nira  
substitute (n.), hinobe  
subtraction, va gorea  
succumb, mate  
such, gua  
suckle, va susua  
suddenly, hinoqa, va hoda-  
hodakia  
suffer, sigiti, koa tasuna  
sufficient, garo-na, mizana  
sugar-cane, suti  
suicide, va mate pulenia  
suit, garona  
sulky, lopu kulu  
sulphur, nai  
sum, nae  
summons, tinioko  
sun, rimata; sunrise, gasa  
rimata; sunset, lodu rimata  
superintend, totolia  
supper, ginani boni  
supple, malekutu

supplicate, haro-a  
support, zukaia, tokania  
suppose, balabala  
suppress, va kilasia, tomea  
sure, hinikara  
surf, tovovo  
surplus, sapu koa hola  
surprise, hodahodakania  
surround, varilikohae  
suspend, va sigotia  
suspect, potua  
swallow, onolia  
swamp (v.), va lodua; (n.),  
zemi  
swank, va titie, va korekoreo  
swarm, rire  
swear, rubaruba  
sweat, natanata  
sweep, saraia  
sweet, lomoso  
sweet potato, luzu vaka  
swell, moqo; tava noma; ocean  
s., bogusu  
swift, va hodahodaka, rerege;  
vari tamunae (swiftly)  
swim, tunuru (under water),  
suvu  
swing, isisu  
sword, vedara  
sword-fish, ikutaena  
sympathy, tataru, vina manoto

#### T.

Table, TEVOLO  
table-cloth, poko tevolo  
taboo, hopena  
tack, poka hite, kekere  
tadpole, roa  
tail, pikuru-na  
take, palekia, vagia, henaia;  
t. out, epulu, keru vagia  
tale, vivinei

talk, zama; talkative, memea-  
kala  
tall, gele-na  
tally, kutupia; keke *nono*; nae  
va sosode  
tame, manavasa  
tangle, vori  
taro, talo  
taste, *linilini*  
tattoo, kubekubere  
teach, va tumatumae  
tear (tia), kolo mata  
tear (tea) (v.), rikatia, luraia  
tease, va bugoria, ososonia  
teat, mata susu  
telescope (n.), *dono* gele  
tell, tozi  
temper, bad t., binugoro  
temple, zelepade  
temples, kapakapalipa  
tempt, toketoke  
ten, manege; tenth, vina  
manege  
terrible, vari va holoqoruna  
terrify, va matagutia  
test, podekia, vina podepodeke  
rether, sidolonia  
thanksgiving, vinariponi  
that, asa, isa, hoi  
thatch (n.), batu vetu; bekoto,  
hinula  
the, na, sa  
theft, hiniko  
their, dia; theirs, tadirini  
them, they, ri, arini, rini  
then, tiqe  
there, hoi, vasina  
these, hire  
thick, moata  
thicket, roga  
thief, hiko

thigh, pudapuda  
thin, manivisi, viviqe,  
peqepeqe  
thine, mua, tamugoi  
thing, *tinitona*  
think, balabala ia  
third, vina *neta*  
thirsty, popoa leo, memeha  
thirteenth, vina *manegeneta*  
thirty, *tolonavulu*  
this, hie  
thorax, kovokovo-na  
thorn, rakihi  
thoroughly, va leana  
those, hiroi  
thought (n.), binalabala; (v.),  
ele balabala  
thousand, tina  
thrash, komitia, sekea  
thread, lozi, pudele; (v.),  
lopoti-a  
threaten, gegese-a  
three, *neta*; thrice, *kaneta*  
totoso  
thrive, toa valeana  
throat, leo-na  
throb, dunana  
throng (n.), minate; (v.),  
zukuria  
through, pa korapana, hola  
throw, gona, qiri  
thrust, huma-ia; t. into hole,  
halaka  
thumb, gugulavata-na  
thunder, paka *manauru*  
thus, gua he  
tickle, soke-a, giligili-a,  
kakaqiri  
tide, odu; low t., masa, masa-  
hehea; very high t., odu  
qaula; t. rip, qeo



tidy, va tana; tava tonoto  
tie, puso-a  
tight, nabu  
time, toতোসো  
timid, matagutu, kurekure  
tin, TENI  
tip (v.), zoroponia; (n.),  
naruna  
tired, mabo, bakulu, lehu; tire  
of food, lekata  
to, pa, koa  
tobacco, TABAIKA  
to-day, ninoroi; pa rane hie  
toe, kakarutu nene  
together, varigara, kekegua  
token, gila; vina gilagila  
tomahawk, karamaho  
tomb, popomunuana  
to-morrow, vugo  
tone, kabo-na  
tongue, mea-na  
to-night, pa boni hie, kohite  
boni  
too, gua tugo, tugo  
tool, tinitona tavetaveteana  
tooth, teeth, livo-na; t-less,  
panonolo; uhu  
top, panaulu; taka; batu-na  
torch, zuke  
tortoise, kohale hiqohiqo; t.  
shell, kapa kohale  
touch, tiqu-a  
tough, ninira  
tow, babania  
towards, la gua pa  
towel, TAORO  
town, vasileana  
toy, vina kumakumana  
track, sirana nirisi; (v.), pitu-a  
trade, tinavete; tinavete holu-  
holu

traitor, tie qoraqora  
trample, puzapuza  
transform, iliria  
transparent, maramara  
trap, sipata  
travel, ene pa seu  
tread, netia  
treasure, tinagoe, tinagotago  
treat well, tatarunia; t. badly,  
nonovalia  
tree, huda  
tremble, ziziziri  
tribe, butubutu, tututi,  
vuluvulu  
trickle, totolo hite  
trigger, kadekade-na  
trim (hair), rupisi  
trip (v.), soqo; (n.), inene  
trivial, hoboro, loke laena  
true, truly, hinokara, va  
hinokara  
trumpet, ivivu  
trunk, nati-na; kokobu-na  
trust, kalavarae, va tamatama  
truth, hinokara  
try, podekia, voritinia  
tuck under, nuziki; under arm,  
kamini-a  
tumble, hoqa  
tumour, moqo  
tumult, vevehe, noveoro  
turkey, TAKI  
turn, taliri, iliri; bukelia; liliu-  
ia; t. sideways, qeleqele  
turtle, kohale; t. shell, kapa  
kohale  
twelve, manege rua; twelfth,  
vina manege rua  
twenty, hiokona  
twice, karua toতোসো  
twig, rerequtu

twilight, puluvelu  
twin, avisi, vivi  
twinkle, matapuri  
twist, iku-a, guzalia  
two, karua, karu, kara

U.

Udder, susu KAO  
ugly, dono hikare  
ulcer, tubu  
umbrella, poro vaka; native u.,  
poro  
unawares, hodahodaka  
unbind, rupahia  
uncle, buhina, tama-na  
unclean, boni  
uncoil, nadoria  
uncultivated, lopu ta lete  
under, kauru-na  
undergrowth, huda hitehite  
understand, gilania, tumania  
undress, va gorea poko  
uneasy, dolina, holoqoruna,  
duana  
unequal, vari seai  
unexpectedly, hodahodaka  
unfair, lopu tonoto, lopu leana  
unfasten, rupahia  
unfold, repahia  
unfortunate, malana, masala  
unfriendly, vari kanae  
unfruitful, karakara  
ungrateful, kebokebo  
unimportant, loke laena  
unjust, lopu tonoto  
unmarried, lopu varihaba, gale-  
gale-na  
untidy, kolura, vori  
untrue, kokoha  
unwilling, hakohako, korona,  
lopu hiva, tagenei  
up, panaulu, sage

uphold, zukaia  
upon, pa, hake  
upright, tonoto  
uproar, vevehe, noveoro  
upset, opo, titisi palai, zoropae  
holania

urge, sosogo, ososonia  
urinate, mimi; urine, bilana  
us, gita, gami  
usage, hahanana; use, -nia;  
useful, ari laena, leana, garo  
usually, hoke

V.

Vacant, ivulu  
vain, vahesi pulenia; in v.,  
hoboro  
valiant, varane  
valley, lolomo  
valuable, soku laina  
vanish, murimuri  
vanquish, va kilasia  
vapour, vuga  
vein, ruruata  
vengeance, hinobe  
verandah, VARADA  
very, sisigiti  
vessel, vaka  
vex, va bugoria  
vibrate, madidiri  
village, vasileana  
vine, aroso  
virile, masiqara  
virgin, vineki  
virulent, ta razae  
vision, dinogodogoro,  
tinahigorae  
visit, minai  
voice, mamalaini  
volcano, nai  
wicket, VUIKITI  
wide, labe-na, marepaha



vomit, lua  
vow, tokotokoro, va tatara  
voyage, hebala, hinebala

W.

Wade, ene masamasa, ene pa  
kolo  
wag, hiruhirue (batu);  
mikomikoto  
wages, tinabara  
waist, kopete-na  
wait, aqa; wait for, aqania  
wake, vanunu  
wale (weal), boborokata  
walk, ene; w. slowly, nideke,  
niniti; w. crab-like, e. vede-  
vede; w. backwards, togolo  
wall, goba; w. plate, titivuzana  
wallow in mud, ova  
wander, ene hoboro, enene  
want, hiva  
war, vinaripera  
warm, mazini  
warn, va balau-ia  
wart, kibu-na  
wash, huhuve, dalo, pezaku,  
sopusopu, popahia  
wasp, hirado  
waste, sasurunia; w. away,  
hirikiti  
watch, kopu-nia  
warped, vedumu, velusu  
water, kolo; w.-fall, titisi  
wave (n.), ragi, tovovo; (v.),  
sipusipu; wavy (line),  
kokoqie  
way, sirana; wayside, vale  
sirana  
we, gita, gami  
weak, malohoro  
wealth, tinagotago

wean, pome  
weapons, tinitona varipera  
weary, mabo, naluhu;  
goremарuru  
weave, tigisia  
web, aba  
wedding, vinarihaba  
weed (n.), duduli kaleana;  
(v.), pokipoki  
week, VUIKI  
weigh, pada-ia; weight, padana;  
w. on fishing net, kaza  
welcome, (va kamo,  
hapahapania  
well, va leana; (n.), berukehe  
west, kali lodu rimata  
wet, boboso  
whale, ivu  
wharf, VOAPU  
what?, na sa? sa?  
wheel, totopili  
when, panavisa? sipu  
whence?, pavei?  
where, vasina; avei? pavei?  
whether, be  
which, sapu, pu; savana?  
while, sipu, totonona  
whine, kunisi  
whip, hiliburia  
whirlpool, lilo  
whirlwind, vivirua  
whisper, manamanasa  
whistle, hiovo, VIZOLO  
white, keoro  
whitebait, zinana, tininae  
whither?, pavei?  
who, sapu; esei? sei?  
whole, doduruna  
whose?, tesei?  
why?, vegua?  
wick, lozi zuke

widow, widower, naboko  
 wife, barikaleqe, loa-na  
 wild, pinomo  
 wilderness, hiqohiqo  
 wilful (child), katakatabokana  
 will (v.), kaqu; (n.), hiniva  
 willing, lopu hakohako, tie  
     malumalumu  
 win, kamo kekenu; vagi-a  
 wince, saputu  
 wind, givusu; raging of w.,  
     niburu  
 wind (waind) (v.), viloria  
 window, VUIDA  
 windpipe, qoqoro leo  
 wing, tatapuru-na  
 wink, matapuri  
 wipe, puhaia  
 wisdom, tinumatumae; wise,  
     gilae, tumatumae  
 wish, hiniva; (v.), hiva  
 witch-craft, baha  
 with, luli; -nia  
 wither, harahara  
 with-hold, heki  
 witness, somana dogoria; tie  
     va sosode  
 wizard, tie baha, tie araru  
     hahanana  
 woman, barikaleqe  
 wonder, magasania; beka;  
 w.-ful, vari va magasa  
 wood, huda  
 word, zinama  
 work, tinavete; tavetavete  
 world, kasia popoa  
 worm, pilaka, *naro*  
 worm-eaten, gania qesi, gania  
     vuvunu  
 worn, ta tavete seunae, ele  
     koana, kaleana

worship, vahesia, todononia,  
     aroa  
 wound, bakora  
 worry, lovoho, duania  
 wrap, hadea  
 wrath, tinanziri  
 wreck, poraka; ship-w., vaka  
     porakana  
 wrestle, vari *naza*  
 wretched, malana, katuele  
 wriggle, volumu, minominoko,  
     pilapilakata  
 wring, lilohia  
 wrinkled, viziri  
 wrist, zikuzikutaraka-na  
 write, kuberia  
 wrong, sea

#### Y.

Yam, marihi  
 yard, kali lima; korapa bara  
 yawn, mava  
 yaws, tubu haha, bolivu  
 year, vuaheni  
 yeast, ISITI  
 yacht, vaka tepetepe  
 yell, kukili  
 yellow, meava  
 yelp, kakaudala  
 yes, uve  
 yesterday, norae  
 yet, be; not yet, lopu ele  
 yield, va malumu, ponias; vua  
 you, agoi, gamu  
 young, vaqura  
 youth, koreo vaqura  
 your, mua, mia; yours, tamugoi,  
     tamugamu

#### Z.

Zeal, kinorakora  
 zealous, *nalinali*



A GRAMMAR  
OF THE  
ROVIANA LANGUAGE

THE ARTICLE

*The Demonstrative Article*

is na. This is used rather more definitely than the English "this".

na ni, the man

na niina, his boy

na sinama, the

na hawara, the chief

na amana, his father

na ni, the man

A GRAMMAR  
OF THE  
ROVIANA LANGUAGE

Na and wa may be used with all nouns for example:

na ni amandi, dead men

na niina kalandi, evil spirits

na ni yaqira, their son

The post. ni, alone or combined with na or wa is used as a definite article.

ni na hawara, they the chiefs (Not at commencement of sentence)

na ni na ni, he and his son

na ni sibi, the dogs

dogori ni na ni, see they them the men

The word ni is very generally used as an article, but it cannot be translated as "the". Its exact use is difficult to define. It is shown in examples and may be regarded as regulating and balancing a sentence. Thus a compound with the verb "to be".

# A GRAMMAR OF THE ROVIANA LANGUAGE

## THE ARTICLE

### *The Demonstrative Article*

is na. This is interchangeable with sa, which is apparently rather more definite than na.

na tie, the man  
na tasina, his brother  
sa zinama, the word  
sa banara, the chief  
sa tamana, his father  
sa vaka, the ship

Na and sa may be used with pl. nouns for example,

na tie matedi, dead men  
na tomate kaleadi, evil spirits  
sa dia vaqara, their net

The pron. ri, alone or combined with sa or na is used as a pl. article,

ri na banara, they the chiefs (Not at commencement of sentence)  
asa meke ri nana tie, he and his men  
sari na siki, the dogs  
dogori rini sari na tie, see they them the men

The word *si* is very generally used as an article, but it cannot be translated as "the". Its exact use is difficult to define. It is almost an expletive, and may be regarded as regulating and balancing a sentence. Often corresponds with the verb "to be".

### Personal Articles

are *e* and *se*. *E* is commonly used with a proper noun in the subjective case, *se* in the objective. *Se* is contracted from *si e*,

dogoria 'rau se Joni, I see John (See him I John)

Dogorau Joni si 'rau, John sees me (Sees me John me)

The numeral *keke*, one, often abbreviated to *ke*, is used as an indefinite article,

dogoria'rini si keke tie, see they one man, or, a man  
mae si ke barikaleqe, came a woman.

### NOUNS

There are two classes of nouns:

The first includes names of relationships, parts of the body, and some local nouns. These are used with suffixed personal pronouns, as,

tamaqu, my father; nene-na, his leg.

Nouns of the second class are used with separate possessive words, as,

qua hopere, my spear; nana vetu, his (her, its) house.

Nouns are formed from verbs and adjectives by the prefix or infix "in".

When the verb or adjective begins with a vowel, "in" is prefixed,

ene, to walk; inene, a journey

avoso, to hear; inavoso, news, hearing.

When the verb or adj. begins with a consonant, "in" is infixed after the first consonant,

tavete, to work; tinavete, work

zama, to say; zinama, saying, word

via, clean; vinia, purity

salana, to heal; sinalana, remedy, cure.

A noun may be formed by "in" from the causative or reciprocal forms of the verb

gila, to know

vagila, to show

vinagilagila, a sign

vatumatumae, to teach



vinatumatumae, teaching.

varipera, to fight

vinaripera, fighting or war.

Local nouns are formed from verbs by the suffix "ana".

They denote the place where the action is performed,

habotu, to sit; habohabotuana, sitting places

sigoto, to anchor; sigotoana, an anchorage

huvhuvu, to bathe; huhuveana, a bathing place.

Personal nouns are formed from verbs by the word tie, person, preceding,

tie varipera, soldier

tie tarae, a preacher

tie Jiu, a Jew

karu tie hikohikodi, two thieves.

### Number

The sing. or pl. may be indicated by the articles keke or sari,

keke vineki, a maid

keke tie, one man

sari dia palabatu, their chief men

sari tinitona, things

keke koburu hite, one little child

sari koburu hite, little children.

The pl. may also be shown by a preceding noun of number,

kaiqa, some; kaiqa tie, some men; kaiqa kiko, some seed

soku, some, much; soku tinitona, many things; soku tie; kobi tie, many people

vasi, a part of; vasina hite, a little part, a little time;

vasi ginani, a little food

moata, plenty, a big collection, thick

ka visavisa, a little; ka visavisa igana, a few fishes

vua katakata, a big yield of fruit

moata, plenty; zoloro koa ri na moatadi, shed for many.

Totality is expressed by,

doduru, all; hataigo ri doduru tie, all men seek thee  
(seek thee they all men)

ninae, kasia, every; ninae rane, every day; kasia popoa, every place, land.



## Gender

Sex is distinguished if necessary by the words koreo (male), and barikaleqe or vineki (female),

tuqu koreo, my son

tuqu vineki, my daughter.

Lower animals,

kokorako kokoreo

kokorako mamaqota.

## PRONOUNS

### Personal

Full forms:

sing. 1 arau

pl. 1 inc. gita

1 exc. gami

2 agoi

2 gamu

3 asa

3 arini

A Dual is indicated by kara after the plural pronouns, gita kara; gamu kara.

A Company or Crowd is shown by adding kasa: ari kasa; gami kasa.

Short forms used as subject:

S. 1 rau

2 goi

3 sa

In the 1st and 2nd pl., gita, gami, and gamu are not shortened, but the 3rd pl. becomes ari, rini, or ri.

Short forms used as object:

sing. 1 au

pl. 1 gita inc.

1 gami exc.

2 go

2 gamu

3 a

3 i

These are suffixed to transitive verbs. In some places in the Gospel, the *i* of the transitive verb is written with the pronoun, *ia*, *igo*.

Both nom. and accus. pronouns very commonly have the particle *si* prefixed when not used at the beginning of a sentence.

The short obj. form of the pronoun is not suffixed when the verb is followed by the preposition "koa",

arau mo *si* asa, I alone am he  
dogorigo rau, saw thee I  
mae luli au, come follow me  
vegua ke mae koa, arau *si* agoi? why come to me thou?  
lopu va gilagila *si* goi sipu lodu *si* gita, not know  
thou that sink we.

dogoria rini *si* asa, saw him they him  
va tumatumae i sa *si* arini, taught them he them  
dogoria gami, saw it we  
tozini gami, tell us  
zama *si* gamu, you say  
ari doduru valai, they all gave  
kaqu turana vaseai ari sokudi, shall lead astray (make  
wrong) them many  
mai koa arau (or) rau = come to me  
atu koa agoi (or) goi = go to you  
la koa rini, go to them.

Pronouns suffixed to nouns in the possessive,

sing. 1 qu	pl. 1 inc. da
	2 exc. mami
2 mu	2 mia, mi
3 na	3 di

These are added to names of relations and parts of the body, and also to a few local nouns, and the possessives for food and desire. They may be followed by the series, rau, goi, sa, gita, gami, gamu, rini,

child 1 tuqu	1 tuda	inc.
	1 tumami	exc.
2 tumu	2 tumia	
3 tuna	3 tudi (or) tudia	

or:— 1 tuqu rau  
2 tumu goi  
3 tuna sa, etc.



hand 1 limaqu 1 limada inc.

2 limamu 2 limamami

3 limana 3 limamia

3 limadi

or:— limaqu rau, etc.

When added to the possessives for food (ginani), and of the desire for food, sleep, etc. (puta), mi is suffixed in the 2nd pl. instead of mia,

gemi ginani, your (pl.) food

puta gemi, you (pl.) sleep.

These suffixes also form part of other possessive words.

### *Demonstrative pronouns*

Hie, si hie, hiera, this

sa tie hie, this man

sa tinavete hie, this work

asa si hie, he is here, this is he

hie si asa, here is he, this is he

sa si hie, what is this

hie tugo sa tiniqu, this is my body

hiera tugo si keke arini, this is one of them.

asa, sana, hoi, that

sa tie asa, that man

na tie sana, that man

asa tugo sa tie, that is the man

asa na tie hoi, that man yonder, that's the man over there

na tie pana hoi, the man at yonder.

(pa, prep.; na, article.)

hire, si hire, rini hire, these

hiroi, those

ri na tie hire, these people

sari na tini tona hire, these things

pa rane hiroi, in those days.

### *Interrogative pronouns*

esei?, who?

arisei?, who? (pl.)

esei ri kara?, who? (of two persons)

tesei?, whose?

The word base is sei, e is the personal article, and te is the possessive,

esei tiqu au?, who touched me?

esei tugo sa tinaqu meke tasiq?, who is my mother and my brother?

esei na pozamu?, who is thy name? (usually esei pozamu)

ari sei sari?, who are these?

tesei tugo sa kincha meke na kubekuberena si hie?, whose is image and writing this?

sa?, what?

na sa?, what?

na sa ri kara?, which? (of two things).

sa sari?, what? (pl.),

na sa si kaqu tepaia rau?, what shall ask it I?

na tinavete kaleana sa si tavetia sa?, The deed bad what did it he?

sa si kaqu tavete nigo rau?, what shall do to thee I?

sa sari pu zutinigo ri hire?, what (are) these they accuse thee of?

savana?, which,

savana na nati tinarai ri doduru?, which (is) the chief command (of) them all?

### *Indefinite Pronouns*

keke tie, a certain man, one man, a man

ke tie, any man

isa si keke, another

keke nana disaipeli, one of his disciples

kaiqa, ka visavisa, some,

kaiqa pule, others, some again

votiki, other

votiki tie si hie, this is a different man

loke tie, none, no person

loke toña, nothing, none.



### Relative Pronouns

The particle *pu* may be used as a ligative, and with the article *sa*, and the pl. *sari*; as *sapu* and *saripu*, forms an equivalent to the relative pronoun,

*sari na tie pu mae*, they the men that came  
*na tie sapu mae*, the man who came  
*sari na tie pu mae*, the men who came.

### Emphatic Pronouns

The word *tele* or *tale*, with suffixed pronouns, is used for: self, by one's self, alone,

*mae telemia gamu pa hiqohiqo*, come ye by yourselves  
apart

*Tamasa mo telena*, God only by himself

*koa eke telena pa masa si asa*, He was there alone on  
the beach

*vua telena sa pepeso*, fruits by itself the earth  
(*vetu tale patu*, stone building).

## THE GENITIVE

The word in the genitive follows the governing word. If the second noun qualifies the first as an adj., the two form a compound,

*batu vetu*, house-top, top (of) house

*pa vale sirana*, on side (of the) path

*pa tatava vaka*, in the stern of the ship.

Nouns of the first class governing a genitive take the suffixed pronouns *na* (sing.), *di*, *dia* (pl.),

*sa tinana sa vineki*, the mother of the girl

*limana sa vineki*, hand of the girl

*bulona tie*, heart of man

*limadi ri tie*, hands of men

*na tamadia ri Alikezadara e Rupasi*, The father of  
Alexander and Rufus.

A proper noun in the genitive retains the personal article,  
*tasina e Herodi*, brother of Herod, Herod's brother  
*batuna e Jone*, head of John, John's head.

If the noun in the first class governs a pronoun, the pronoun is suffixed,

tamaqu, my father  
batuna, his head.

A noun of the second class governing a genitive is connected by the possessive word "ta". This takes the suffixed pronouns of the 3rd pers. or combines with the personal article, thus tanisa, tadi, te: "te" is used only with proper name (of person),

vetu tanisa tie *ninira*, house of the strong man  
sa butubutu Tanisa Tamada, the kingdom of our  
Father  
sa pinausu tanisa *nati* hiama, a servant of the high  
priest  
na vivinei tadi tie, the tradition of men  
lopu Tamasa tadi na tie matedi, not God of the dead  
men  
sa banara tadi na Jiu, the king of the Jews  
barikaleqe te Pilipi, wife of Philip  
butubutu te Tamasa, kingdom of God.

*Tana* is used with a collective noun, perhaps a contraction of tanisa na (sing.) or tadi na (pl.),

na bae tana tie hikohiko,  
na vasina tana batu tomate, the place of the head  
(of) dead men  
nabulu tana doduru, servant of all.

When a phrase is governed, tadirini is used,  
na habohabotuana tadirini pu holu baruku, the sitting  
place of them that sold doves.

When governing a pronoun, a noun of the second class is preceded by or followed by a possessive with pronominal forms.

Preceding the noun:

1 qua	1 nada inc.
	1 mami exc.
2 mua	2 mia
3 nana	3 dia

These may be used with the personal pronoun following. They are then used after the noun or alone: qua rau si asa, that is mine.



1 qua rau

1 nada gita inc.

2 mua goi

1 mami gami exc.

3 nana sa

2 mia gamu

3 dia rini

Following the noun:

(but perhaps implying a weaker sense of possession)

1 taqarau

1 tadigita inc.

2 tamugoi

1 tamigami exc.

3 tanisa

2 tamugamu

3 tadirini

The possessive "ge" is used for food, the noun. It changes to "ga" 3rd sing. and 1st inc. pl.,

1 gequ

1 gada inc.

2 gemu

1 gemami exc.

3 gana

2 gemi

3 gedi

The desire for food (ginani) and sleep (puta) is indicated by the possessive "o" or "e",

equ }  
1 oqu } puta

{ eda  
1 { oda puta inc.

{ emami  
1 { omami puta exc.

emu }  
2 omu } puta

emi }  
2 omi } puta

ena }  
3 ona } puta

edi }  
3 odi } puta

qua poko, my garment

mua teqe, thy bed

nana *tinatona*, his things

nada *banara*, our chief

sa mami *banara*, our chief

mia vivinei, your tradition (story)

dia vaqara, their nets

sa poata taqarau, my money

siki tamugoi, thy dog

barikaleqe tanisa, his wife

na *banara* tadi gita, our chief

tinavete tamugamu, your works

na koburu tadirini, their child.

## ADJECTIVES

There are some simple adjectives,

lea, good

hite, little.

Some adjs. are formed by reduplication of a noun,  
binu, coral; sagaru binubinu, coral reef  
patu, stone; nusa patupatu, rocky island.

The attributive adj. follows the noun, but it may be used predicatively as a verb, and then usually precedes; "nati" is an exception, as it is the only adj. used always before the noun,

sa nati tie, the chief man

sa tinavete leana, a good work

sa poko koana, an old garment

sipu malohoro sa lelemana, when tender (is) its branch  
noma sisigiti si asa, great very was it.

As a rule the adj. takes the suffix pronoun agreeing in person with the noun or pronoun qualified,

bad, 1 kaleaqu            1 kaleada        inc.

                                  1 kaleamami    exc.

2 kaleamu                2 kaleamia

3 kaleana                3 kaleadi

arau si na tie kaleaqu, I (am) a bad man

banara leamu si agoi, master good thou

keke toqere ululuna, one high mountain

gami soku mami, we (are) many

binalabala kaleadi, evil thoughts

sari vetu nomadi hire, buildings great these.

### Comparison

Comparison is only made by positive statements, and the introduction of intensive words,

leana si hie, this is good

leana hola, better, goodness surpasses

leana hokara, the best

hokara, the real thing

leana sisigiti, very good, excellent

zonazona, very good, excellent



noma hola ni sa sari doduru huda, great passing them  
 all trees  
 loke tinarai tugo si ululu hola koa rini hire, no  
 commandment is high passing these  
 keoro sisigiti, very white  
 kuliusu sisigiti maqomaqoqu, sorrowful exceedingly  
 (is) my soul.

## VERBS

### Form

Nominal and verbal Word Bases are usually distinct or the noun is formed from the verb by the prefix in. But a few examples are found of noun and verb in the same form,

vua, to fruit  
 vuana, its fruit  
 puta, to sleep  
 sa puta mia, your sleeping.

### Transitive and Intransitive

Transitive and Intransitive are not distinguished by difference of form or ending,

Trans.:	hena, to take	Intrans.:	hoqa, fall
	nore, to rebuke		ene, to walk
	poni, to give		madi, to fast
	hiko, to steal		beto, to stop
	tiqu, to touch		turu, to rise

The short pronoun in the objective is suffixed to the transitive verb, even when the full pronoun or noun in the objective follows,

nanasi sa si arini, he asked them (asked them he them)

dogoria rrau sa tie, I saw a man (saw him I a man).

LULI, to follow, to go with,

1 luliau	1 luligita	inc.
	1 luligami	exc.
2 luligo	2 luligami	
3 lulia	3 luli or lulii	

Many verbs assume an *i* in the transitive before the pronominal suffix, and in the 3rd pl. of verbs ending in *i*, the *i* sound is prolonged, e.g. *luli i*.

Disyllabic verbs ending in *e*, *i*, *o*, *u*, add the objective suffix without change,

nore, rebuke  
norea, rebuke him  
norei, rebuke them  
poni, give  
ponia  
poni  
gani, eat  
gania  
ganigo  
tago, believe  
tagoa  
veko, put  
vekoa  
hitu, send away  
hitua  
hitui

Disyllabic verbs ending in *a* add *i* after the *a*,

hena, take  
henaia  
henai  
zama, say  
zamaia  
zamai  
tapa, ask for  
tapaia, ask for it  
tapai, ask for them.

Word Bases of more than two syllables drop or change the last vowel and add "ia" if singular object, "i" if plural object.

If this is *i*, it is lengthened,

nanasa, ask, question  
nanasia, ask him  
nanasi, ask them  
rupaha, loose

rupahia, loose it  
 salana, heal  
 salanigo, heal thee  
 salani, heal them  
 luara, to let go  
 luaria, let him go  
 tavete, make, do  
 tavetia, do it  
 taveti, do them  
 paleke, carry  
 palekia, carry it  
 tuvaka, mend  
 tuvakia, mend it  
 avoso, hear  
 avosia, hear it  
 avosi, hear them  
 dogoro, see  
 dogoria, see it  
 dogori, see them  
 tioko, to call out (titioko)  
 tiokia, call him  
 tiokigo, call thee  
 titioki, call them  
 zukuru, to crowd  
 zukuria, crowd him  
 zukurigo, crowd thee  
 vanunu, to wake up  
 vanunia, wake him up  
 garunu, to send  
 garunau, send me  
 garunigo, send thee  
 garunia, send him

The forms of the verbs without the *i*, may be regarded almost as intransitive.

The ending "ae" sometimes expresses the intransitive, with reduplication,

avvosae, hear  
 dodogorae, see

ari mata mia ba lopu dodogorae, they are your eyes  
 but you do not see.



The separable prepositional verb "ni", with the pronominal suffixes is very frequent, and is written joined to the verbal Word Bases or separately. It may be translated:— about, concerning, with, by means of, at:—

S. 1 magasa nau, marvel at me

2 magasa nigo, marvel at thee

3 magasa nia, marvel at him.

Pl. 1 magasa nigita, marvel at us (inc.)

1 magasa nigami, marvel at us (exc.)

2 magasa nigamu, marvel at you

3 magasa ni, marvel at them

kuberia, write it

kuberenia, write it by means of something

tania limana, took him by it his hand

hegere nia rini si asa, they laughed at him

sipu avosonia ri na turana, when his friends heard about it.

The verb "pani" is suffixed to other verbs with the meaning of off, away,

oki, throw; okipania, throw it away

veko, put; vekopania, leave it

hipuru pania, cast it out

sekepania, cut it off

luara, let go; luarapania, get loose from it.

An intransitive meaning is shown by the addition of the word "palae", denoting the state of the thing acted upon, okipalae, thrown

These may have the passive prefix,

ta hipurupalae, be driven out

ta okipalae, be thrown

sa patu si ele ta bukele palae, the stone was rolled away.

honipalae, spilled.

### *Causative*

The causative prefix is va. The causative verb assumes the objective suffixes,

mate, die; va matea, kill him

lavata, great; va lavatia, make him great

hoqa, fall; va hoqaigo, cause thee to fall



mae, come; va maeia, cause him to come  
va napo nia sa, made him drink with it.

### Reciprocal

The reciprocal prefix is *vari*, with the objective suffix agreeing with the subject. The word base is often re-duplicated,

*vari zamazamae*, talk to one another  
*vari avosi*, hear one another  
*vari zamae sari na tie*, the men said to one another  
*avosi sa vari nanasadi si arini*, heard he them asking one another.

As in other M.N. languages, verbs which imply mutual action have "*vari*" prefixed,

*varihaba*, to marry  
*varipera*, to fight  
*varigara*, to assemble together  
*varigara ni umumu*, to collect crumbs  
*vari sotoi ni*, join  
*vari luara ni*, to separate  
*vari enene mae*, come along together  
*vari va susu*, to suckle.

From verbs with *vari* are formed nouns in *vinari*,  
*vinarihaba*, marriage  
*vinaripera*, war  
*vinari va tatara*, covenant  
*va tatara nia poata*, promise money.

### Reflexive

This is formed by the word *pule* with the supplementary verb *ni* or *nia* and repeated pronoun. Without *ni*, *pule* means again,

*mu harupu pulenigo*, save thyself  
*lopu boka harupu pulenia si asa*, he cannot save himself  
*vahesi pulenia*, praise himself  
*va lavalavatae pulenia*, esteemed himself highly.

### Passive

The passive prefix is *ta*. The verb ends in *ae*, or *e* (as though intransitive),

*kubere*, write

*ele ta kubere si hie*, is written this

*gua tugo sapu ta kubere nia sa*, as it is written about him (like is that written about him it)

*sipu ta lete sa pa pepeso*, when was sown it in ground

*ta hivae sa tinitona hie*, this thing is needed.

### Passive Causative

In this the passive prefix *ta* precedes the causative *va*,

*ele ta va mate sa*, after he has been killed

*tava mate kaiqa*, were killed some

*tava toa pule si arini*, are made alive again they

*kaqu tava turu si gamu*, you shall be made to stand up.

### Passive Reciprocal

This has the passive *ta* preceding the reciprocal *vari*,

*lopu ta vari habae si arini*, not are married to one another they.

### Reduplication

Reduplication of the verb implies intensity, quickness, or emphatic action,

*tavetia* (trans.)

*ture*

*tavetavete* (in trans.)

*tuture*

*mae*

*tumae*

*mamae*

*tumatumae*.

### Compound

Combination of two or more verbs is frequent. Compounds with *ni*, *pani*, and *palae*, have been given. Other verbs are similarly used, often showing direction,

*oki mae nia*, throw, go with or concerning it

*vura mae*, appear come

*vura la, va vura pania*, cause to appear and discard

*vura sage la*, appear, arise, go

*govete luara pania*, fled got loose concerning it (fled and left it).



## Conjugation

Number and person are indicated by the pronouns, tense and mood by separate form words.

The subject may precede the verb, but more correctly follows the objective suffix,

asa luliau si 'rau, he follows me me

luliau sa si arau, follows me he me

arau luligo si agoi, I follow thee thee

luligo 'rau si agoi, Follow thee I thee.

## Tense

The verb is used indefinitely without tense signs.

Korapa preceding the verb indicates the imperfect tense,  
korapa mae si asa, he is coming.

With reduplicated verbs *korapa* is more definite,

korapa mamae nana si asa, he is in the act of coming

korapa mamae si asa, he often comes; or, he's always coming.

The sign of the past or perfect is *ele*,

ele mae si rau, I have come

ele mate tugo si asa, he is dead

ele toa pule si asa, he lived again.

The word *kaqu* indicates the future, sometimes *kote*,

kaqu toa si asa, he will live

kaqu dogoria gamu, you shall see him

sa kaqu tavetia 'rau } what shall I do.

sa kote tavetia rau }

The precative forms *maqu*, *mamu*, etc., may sometimes be freely translated as future,

maqu pule la, let me go back (I will return) now.

I will go back now.

## Negative

The negative is shown by *lopu* preceding the verb,

lopu tagoa ri, they did not believe him

lopu gilania rau sa tie, I do not know the man

lopu va tabe si goi, you do not answer

lopu kaqu napo pule vua vaini si arau, I will not drink again the fruit of the vine.

### Interrogative

This does not differ from the affirmative, unless an interrogative pronoun or adverb is used.

### Mood

#### Imperative

A verb may be used as an imperative without a subject,

rupahia, loose him

mae, come

tavetia, do it

mae luli 'au, follow me.

In the 2nd sing., mu or mamu, and in the pl., mi or mamu, indicate the imperative,

mu mae, come thou

mamu mae, come thou

mamu palekia mua teqe, carry thou thy bed

mi habotu tani, sit ye here

mi puta kamahire, sleep ye now

la mamu dogori, go see ye

mu harupu pulenigo, save thyself.

Tu, an abbreviation of tugo, may be used after the imperative,

do tu, behold

via tu goi, be thou clean.

Ma, which appears in mamu, is used imperatively with suffixed pronouns with the meaning of, let me, let him, etc.,

1 maqu                    1 mada    inc.

1 mami    exc.

2 mamu                  2 mamu

3 mani                    3 madi

maqu pule la mo koa sa tamaqu, let me return go  
only to my father

mani tavetia, let him do it

maqu vilitia, let me see it

mani gore, let him come down

turu mada la, rise let us go

mada qetu, let us rejoice



madi holu gedi ginani, let them buy their food  
madi govete sage pa soloso, let them flee to the  
mountains.

### Negative Imperative

This is shown by "meke" before the verb,  
meke vari va mate, do not kill one another  
meke hiko, do not steal.

Mu, and mi, may be used with meke,  
meke mu la, do not go  
meke mi la, do not go.

When maqu, mada, etc. are used, *lopu* the ordinary negative,  
takes the place of meke,

maqu lopu la, let me not go

mada lopu la, let us not go,

or they can be written thus:—

mada kera, let us sing

da ke (= mada meke), let us not sing

mani noso, let him be still

ni ke (= mani meke) noso, let him not be still

muke ene (mamu meke), do not walk.

### Subjunctive

Sipu, when, and pude that, are signs of the subjunctive,

{ Sipu avosia ri si qetu si arini,  
when heard it they then glad they  
when they heard it they were glad.

{ haqala sage sari doduru pude dogoria sa tinavete  
hie  
ran went up they all so that see it this doing  
They all ran up to see what was done.

{ mae mamu va opoa limamu koa sa pude va  
magogosia  
come put it thy hand on her so that (it) makes  
well her.

### Conditional

The words *be*, or *pude*, introduce a conditional phrase,

{ be hiva va via au 'goi, or pude hiva va via au 'goi  
If you (sing.) wish you cleanse me, if wish make  
clean me you.

{ be napoa ri sapu vari va mate, ba lopu kaqu va  
kaleani sa  
if they drink any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them.

{ be va hoqa igo sa matamu, si lobitia  
if make fall thee thy eye pluck it out.

*Si* is sometimes used in the consequent clause,

{ ura be tiqva mo rau nana poko si kaqu magogoso  
for if touch only I his garment I shall be cured.

{ Pude lopu pezaku si lopu ganigani si arini  
if not wash then not eat they.

### Participle

The verb followed by the possessive pronouns of the series *qua*, *mua*, *nana*, *nada*, *mami*, *mia*, *dia*, has a participial sense,

taloa qua, I going

taloa nana, he going

sina matagutu dia, because they were afraid, because  
of their fearing

korapa enene nana sa pa sirana, while he was walking  
on the road.

The simple suffixed pronoun is used to form the verb into an adj.,

tie taloana, departed man

dogori putadi si arini, found them asleep.

### Potential

Ability or inability are expressed by the verb *boka*, and its negative,

boka napo nia gamu sa sisiovana?, can you drink of  
the cup?



boka tugo gami, we can  
lopu boka si arini, they could not  
sapu boka tavetia si ele tavetia tugo sa, she has done  
what she could  
lopu gilania gami, gua si arini, we do not know it  
said they.

### *Copula*

There is no verb to be, but in some constructions the words koa, tugo, or si have almost the force of the copula.

Koa: the original meaning to be in, dwell, stay,  
avosia ri na tie sipu koa pa korapa vetu si asa  
heard it they the men, that stayed in the house he  
Tamasa tugo si koa pa doduru vasina  
God is in all places  
na kokoana si pa popomunana  
his dwelling in the burial place (koa as a noun).

Other examples.

kavisa tie si koa pa Roviana kamhire?, how many  
people are at Roviana now?

sipu koa teledia, when they were alone

koa pa toqere si asa, he was in the mountains

koa koa arau doduru toতোসো si agoi, stay with me  
all times you

pavei koa si mu goi, where dwellest thou?

Tugo: "Tugo" after pronouns and adjs. gives a final static sense,

туру si asa meke luli tugo, he rose up and followed.

Other examples.

arau tugo sa Tamasa, I am God

hinokaramu tugo si goi, true art thou

qetu tugo sari na tie via bulodi, happy are they the  
men pure their hearts.

na nada tugo gita sa inuma, ours is the garden.

Si: The word *si* is assertive, and is almost equivalent to a ligative article,

loke tie si leana, no man is good

agoi si na tuqu, thou that art my son

kaiqa pule si hoqa pa pepeso patupatu, (there were)

some again that fell on stony ground

sa berukehe si lohi, the well is deep.

## ADVERBS

### Directive

Verbs of motion are used with other verbs to express direction,

Sage la, go up  
gore mae, come down  
vura mae, come out

ene vura, go out

ene la pa korapana, enter, go to inside  
paleke mae, bring come.

### Interrogative

Pana visa is used for when,

panavisa kaqu ta evana si hire, when shall there  
things happen.

Avei, where; pavei, to where,

avei si goi?, where art thou? (or pavei koa si goi?)  
pavei la si goi?, whither goest thou?  
avei tugo sa Tamasa?, where is God?

Vegua and na vegua, why?,

vegua ke sasurunia sa sa lumu?, why waste it the  
ointment

pude vegua ke veko pani au goi?, why hast thou  
put away (forsaken) me

pude vegua ke tavetia gamu?, why do you do it?

na vegua ke lopu tumania gamu?, why do you not  
understand?

(ke in these places is expletive).

Vegu gua?, how?, like what?,

veguguana sa popoa pa manauru?, what is the place in  
heaven like?

vegugua meke tavetia goi si hie?, How did you do  
this?

The interrogative force lies in *ve*, which may be separated from *gua*. The latter word means like, and may form a noun *ginua*,

ve ke taloa nana?, why did he go away?



## Time

Kamahire, now  
ninoroi, to-day  
norai, yesterday  
visoroi, formerly  
pukerane, long ago  
pukerane sisigiti, very long ago  
pa rane la hiroi, in those days  
vugo, to-morrow  
koi vugona, on the morrow  
reporoi, day before yesterday  
repere, day after to-morrow  
ninatu, in the future  
ture, tuture, immediately  
kohite, kote, by and by, soon  
gasa rimata, sunrise  
lodu rimata, sunset  
pana munumunu, in the morning  
vaqavaqasa, at dawn  
pana veluvelu, in the evening  
hinoqa, at once  
lopu sanu, almost at once, very soon  
sipu veluvelu sa popoa, when evening came  
pa boni hie, this night  
pana korapa boni, at midnight  
vugo repere, in the near future  
sipu hola karu rane, after two days  
pilipule, often, backwards and forwards, to and fro  
soku toroso, many times  
pule, again  
doduru toroso, always  
doduru rane ka rane, }  
ninae rane ka rane, } always, for ever  
titeke rane, }  
totoso } seldom.

## Place

Hie, he, tani, here  
hoi, there yonder  
panahoi, to there

seu, far  
tata, near  
lopu seunae, not to be far (with reference to the  
*time* taken in getting to place, i.e. soon reached)  
vasina hite, a little distance  
pa votiki popoa, to a far off place  
ninae vasina, everywhere.

*Manner, Cause, etc.*

The causative prefix *va* is used to form adverbs of manner,  
vua vakatakata, fruit abundantly  
tavetavete vaninira, work strongly  
qetu vasisigitae tu gamu, glad exceeding be ye  
mo, only  
telena (noun with suffix pronoun), only, alone  
hokahokara, exactly  
rerege, swiftly  
gua, gugua, so  
sipu kabo gua meke mate si asa, then cried so and  
died he  
ba lopu gua gamu, but not so (with) you, you are  
not so  
gua tu, just so  
tagua (interrog.), is that so?  
uve, yes  
lokari, no.

### PREPOSITIONS

Very few prepositions occur in Roviana. Most of the ordinary prepositional relationships are indicated by the prepositional verb — *ni*.

*Simple*

pa, in, at, on, to,  
pa koaka, in a ship  
pa pepeso, in or on the ground  
pa bulodi, in their hearts  
pa sasada, at the door  
tata pa kolo pa masa, near the sea on the shore



hola pa inuma, pass through a field  
sage la pa toqere si asa, he went up a mountain  
koa pa vasileana si asa, he is at the village

*Pa* is also used of motion to or from  
mamu la pa mua vetu, go to thine house  
zama la pa rahi, spoke to the sea  
vura mae pa tinina, come out from his body  
hiva hitua ri pa dia popoa, wish send him they from  
their place.

*pa* in some examples is used with local nouns.  
*Koa*, to a person (*koe*, before proper nouns). Since the  
obj. pronoun must be used with a noun, *koa* is only found  
before pronouns,

koa rau, to me  
koa goi, to thee  
koa sa, to him  
zama la koa sa tie, said to the man  
zama la koa 'rini, said to them  
zama la koa 'sa vineki sa banara, said to the damsel  
the king  
mae koe Jisu sarini, they come to Jesus  
valae koe Siza, give to Caesar.

### *Nominal*

Some local nouns are used with suffixed pronouns, as  
equivalents to prepositions.

*mudi*, after, behind,

la pa mudiqu, go behind me  
la pa mudina si asa, he went behind him.

*kenu*, before,

pa kenuna sa huda, before (in front of) the tree.

*kauru*, below, under,

pa kauru teqe, under a bed  
pa kauruna pepeso, under (it) the earth  
pa kauruna sa hatara, below the floor.

*korapa*, inside,

pa korapa vetu, in the house  
pa korapa bulona tie, in a man's heart  
vura mae pa korapana, come out of his inside  
vekoa pa korapana sa vetu, leave it inside the house.

sada, outside,

sadana sa vetu, outside the house

pa sadana, from outside it.

With *vari* prefixed,

pa *vari* korapadi, in the midst of them.

Others appear as compounds with prefix *pana*,

panapeka, under

pa *pana*-pekana, to, from, at, its underneath

panaulu, over above.

### Verbal

The words *nia*, *pani*, and *palae* may be regarded as verbal preps.,

*la*, go; *mae*, come

*luli*, go after or go with

*kekenu*, go before, precede

*mumudi*, go last.

## CONJUNCTIONS

*Copulative*, *meke*, and,

sa *tasiq* *meke* na *tinaqu*, my brother and my mother  
tekulu *meke* ene *la*, rise and go.

In some cases *meke* is not used, but *na* is used instead,

rane na *boni*, day and night

na *givusu* na *kolo*, wind and sea.

*Adversative*, *ba*, but,

*meke* *matagutu* *ba* *tago* *au* *mo*, do not fear but believe  
me only.

*Connective*

The participle *si* often appears as a mere connective in narration,

*meke* *sipu* *ele* *ta* *va* *mate* *sa*, *si* *kaqu* *neta* *ranena*  
*meke* *toa* *pule* *si* *asa*

and when he has been killed, then on the third day  
he will rise again.



*Disjunctive*, ba, or: sometimes ba be is used for or,  
pana veluvelu ba pana korapa boni, when it is evening  
or midnight.

*Conditional*, be, if,  
be boka evania goi keke tona tataru ni gami  
if you can do anything pity us.

*Illative*, pude, that, so that; then = tiqe; therefore = sina gua,  
mae si asa pude hataia vuana  
he came to seek fruit.

*Causal*, ura, for, because,  
ura loke karosona ke ture mate  
because (it) had no root it soon died.  
getu tugo sari na tie tataru ura kaqu ta tataru  
hobeni si arini  
glad are the men merciful, for they shall mercy  
obtain.

Sina, because,  
norea gami si asa, sina lopu luli gita si asa  
we rebuked him because he does not follow us.

Pude, with the negative is lest,  
kopunia, pude loke tie turana va sea gamu  
take care that no man lead wrongly you.

### *Quotation*

A quotation is often followed by a phrase, in which the  
word gua, like, so, is used as a verb, being short for  
"zama gua",

lopu gilania gami, gua si arini  
we do not know (say) thus they.

mae pa manauru, be gua gami  
comes from heaven, if we say.

tamaqu! gua si asa  
my father! said he.

## ADDENDA

---

*bolo mauria*, tie up securely, in a certain way.

*dopasa*, break straight across near the ground.

*nana, ta nana kamoā*, to be matched or compared with.

*nati vuna*, very ancient.

*buele, ta buele*, leave naked by falling off of garment.

*kadiavala*, like a flame, phosphorescent.

*kokoatasa*, travel in stages from one village (or place) to another.

*limi*, to and fro — many times.

*maqalae*, take food (drink, sleep) after having been without for a long time.

*ololokoqa*, swim on back.

*papaqolona*, barren of fruit, something not complete.

*sasanaqunaqu*, syn. *naqunaqu*.

*vakinakinae*, to taunt, incite.